Gc
929.2
G918g
1162738

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01282 6548

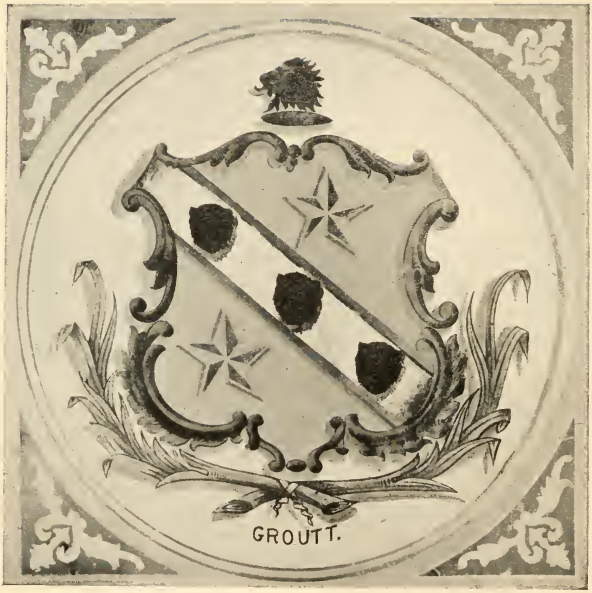
Please accept this book with compliments

JOSIAH GROUT

ERRATA:

On page 24, the word Hall should be Hale.
On page 46, No. 9 should be No. 11; and
No. 11 should be No. 9.
On page 394, 79 should be 70.

By
JOSIAH GROUT



THE GROUT COAT OF ARMS
CONFIRMED TO
SIR RICHARD GROUT
1587
BY QUEEN ELIZABETH

MEMOIR

of

GEN'L WILLIAM WALLACE GROUT

and

AUTOBIOGRAPHY

of

JOSIAH GROUT

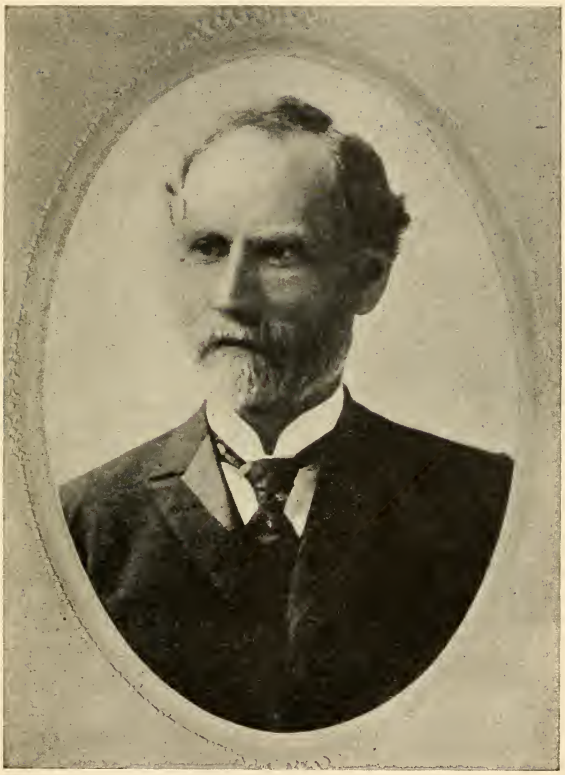
THE BULLOCK PRESS, NEWPORT, VERMONT
1919

1162738

Dedicated

TO THE MEMORY OF
PARENTS, GRAND PARENTS,
BROTHERS AND SISTERS.

Josiah Grout



GENERAL WILLIAM W. GROUT
1836—1902
18 YEARS IN CONGRESS
L. L. D. NORWICH UNIVERSITY

FOREWORD

It seems strange that I am making a book. Time was when I had great respect for books; but they now exist in such numbers that respect has given way to wonder.

When a book or two fitted for the University of Nature; and a few books graduated many of our greatest men from that institution; books stood for something. Now they are so numerous; and some so frivolous, that their value is an open question.

I am not expecting to produce a book of any particular value; yet I would put the acts and deeds of certain members of my family on record for future observation.

William Wallace Grout lived a life and rendered a service deserving something more than a mere mention; and to give his life the prominence I feel it deserves is a part of my purpose.

My respected and honored parents and grandparents acted such a part in the drama of life, as to deserve a record that may be read and considered of men.

Their lives were so exemplary in many interesting respects that an important lesson may be drawn from a contrast between their time and the haste and waste of now.

I wish also to put what I have done in my lifetime in form for criticism; and shall say something about the Grouts in general, so that their ancestry may be better known.

What appears in this book will be intended to make clearer the lives of those considered; and it is expected the book will be quite Grouty.

Without malevolence or any kindred spirit, if, perchance, provocation suggests, and the truth as well be told, there will be linings and scorings; and if so, there will be hewings, regardless of where the chips may fly.

Sincerely,

JOSIAH GROUT.

CENTURY POEM

BY HARRIET H. GROUT (MRS. JOSIAH)

READ AT THE GROUT CENTENNIAL
BY AARON H. GROUT
1799–1899

Grand Old Century! thy race is run;
We greet thee here; thy victories won.
Oh! one hundred years of smiles and tears.
Oh Century Grand! we ask today;
That thou wilt turn back and mark the way
Which brought thee here through many a year.
To this nineteen hundred border land,
With progress seen on every hand;
Unknown before in the days of yore.
Thou lookest upon the heavens clear;
The same that greeted thy natal year;
The mountains grand, the sea, and the land.
The same good, kind Father rules above;
We feel the power of hate and love.
And just laws abide, what'ere betide.
Oh one hundred years! what hast thou done?
To thus mark thy course beneath the sun,
And to bring thee here without a peer.
All ages marvel at this, thy race;
Thou standest alone, nor time nor space
Can tell of thee, Oh thou Century!
Nor what heights, what depths, the human soul
May yet reach as on the ages roll;
The infinite plan, wrought out by man.
Steamer and warship on ocean ride,
And the iron horses heavy stride
Resounds this glorious world around.

The hidden treasures of this great earth
Are now daily, hourly given birth;
While science and art have played their part,
Stern, grim-visaged war has found in thee
Peace arbitrament, Oh Century!
And wrongs redressed for all the oppressed.
Cables are laid the ocean wide,
Electric bands on every side
Bring converse sweet, as when dear friends meet.
Though many a milestone marks the way,
That separates our dear homes today;
A broken band from every land,
We gather here; and sweet tribute pay
To kind fate that brought us on the way,
And gave us to see this century.
Our fathers cleared the forests here,
Primitive ways with homely cheer
Well satisfied then, those brave yeomen.
They brooked not what the end might be,
Or to what height their family tree
Might rear its head, with wide branches spread.
We bow our heads for their blessings here;
And how tenderly we all revere
The Sir Richard Grout, we've heard about.
From little acorns the tall oaks grow,
Wide rivers from little streamlets flow,
Broad fields here, where forests did appear,
Palatial homes on every hand,
Fine churches and schools throughout the land
Are here to greet thee, thou Century.
Let not your hearts be troubled then,
Divinity passeth human ken;
And what is to be, shall surely be.
There is no soul that is given birth,
But serves a purpose upon the earth;
And our God is love and rules above.
One star differeth from another star,
Both shine in the firmament afar,
So beyond death's sea shall our souls be,
When born again to our homes above,
Where all is happiness, joy, and love,
An eternity of ecstacy.

THE GROUT CENTENNIAL
1799-1899

In 1799, ten years after the United States began under the Constitution, Theophilus Grout wended his way along the Connecticut, Passumpsic and Moose Rivers from Charlestown, New Hampshire, to the present site of the Grout farm in the Town of Kirby, Caledonia County, State of Vermont.

Here, miles remote from any other settler, without roads save of his own making, he made a pitch and a home, which remaineth.

In the years following, the ampitheatre of hill and valley, constituting the noble old farm, greeted seed time and welcomed harvest, as the giant wilderness from year to year gave way before the chopper's axe.

This sturdy ancestor was a pioneer of the roads, schools, churches, and all other emblems of civilization for that region; and as its hills and valleys resounded and teemed with the hum of life, its people multiplied, its landscape beautified, and the fields became the farm homes of today.

In 1899, General Grout, then owning and occupying the farm, made a Centennial celebration, in honor of his stalwart ancestor; and there on the old farm, in large tents arranged for the purpose, welcomed guests from the family, the neighborhood, the state and the nation. It was a grand affair, crowded to overflowing; and was made doubly interesting by literary and other exercises suited to the occasion.

I here give some features of the program of that occasion hoping they may be alike interesting and instructive:

ADDRESS OF WELCOME AT THE GROUT CENTENNIAL

BY WILLIAM W. GROUT

"Ladies and gentlemen: It is with great pleasure that I welcome you one and all here today; not only those of the tribe but the neighbors and friends who honor alike the family and the occasion with their presence.

"This gathering of the descendants of Theophilus Grout takes us back to the time when this whole region was an unbroken wilderness. Let the mind take in the fact, if it will, that when Theophilus Grout pitched his camp here on the banks of the Moose River there was no clearing nearer than the one at St. Johnsbury, made in 1786, just below the railway station. There was one on the Connecticut River in Concord made the same year, and one in Lunenburg, also on the Connecticut made about 1770. There was also a settlement on the Butler Meadow just south of St. Johnsbury Center made the same year as that below the St. Johnsbury station, and one at Lyndon made by Daniel Cahoon in 1788 on the old Cahoon place now owned by E. H. Hoffman. These were the nearest settlements and were from six to sixteen miles distant; and, as will be seen, all of them on the Connecticut and Passumpsic Rivers. The first settlers all moved along the streams making them available as highways by means of flat boats until roads could be operated through the forests. After the manner of these early settlers Phineas Page and Theophilus Grout pushed their way up the Moose River, the latter to this point and the former to the first farm south on the river and made the first settlements in the Town of Kirby; and Thompson in his history of Vermont says this was about the year 1799. In Mrs. Henniway's Gazeteer, Charles H. Graves, long a resident and long the

Clerk of the Town of Kirby, says this opening was made in 1792, and Childs in his history of Caledonia, Orleans, Essex and Lamoille Counties uses the date given by Mr. Graves. The writer, however, is satisfied that the date given by Thompson is the correct one but whichever be right certain it is that a full hundred years have elapsed since the forest primeval, as here it stood, began to yield to the levelling axe of the home maker. Here a hundred years ago Theophilus Grout, with the wild beasts for neighbors, put up a log house, brought in his family and settled himself in life; and here out of the wilderness he carved a home to which his descendants still cling with pride and affection, which is the greater from the fact that during all this time the ownership of it has not been out of the family. Theophilus Grout deeded to his son, Josiah, in 1848 and Josiah to George W., his son and George O. Ford, his son-in-law, in 1865 through whom the title came in 1874 to William W., eldest son of Josiah and the present owner; who has now held it just an even twenty-five years or one-fourth of the time. Thus do we see that during the hundred years since Theophilus struck the first blow three generations of the family have held the ownership and participated in bringing the farm and home to its present condition. The first cleared away the forest; the second cleaned off the stumps and stone, and commenced the work of smoothing; the tnird finished the smoothing, drained the wet places, and reorganized, enlarged and modernized the buildings, so that at the end of this first hundred years it would seem but little is left for coming generations but to fertilize, plant, sow and gather the harvest.

DWELLING HOUSES

"There have been four houses built on the farm, First the log house, second a frame house with additions, third a farm house, both of these standing in the field northeast of the present buildings and both removed by the present owner; fourth the present dwelling built in 1844, except the front part, which was added in 1888, the old part being turned half way round to receive it.

GRANDMOTHER'S BATTLE WITH THE RATS

"There was as one of the additions to the second frame house a back buttery and store room, 8 x 12, boarded inside and out with wide pine boards, some of them two and one-half feet wide from trees which grew below the road on the meadow. I mention this here because of a tragedy enacted within it in which Grandmother Grout, wife of Theophilus, was the central figure.

"On a Saturday night, as was the habit of the mothers in those days, she sat up late mending the children's clothes for the regular Sunday change, and long after the rest of the household were in slumber, hearing a noise in the back buttery, the meaning of which she well knew, she selected a stick of the right proportions from the pile of wood on the fireplace hearth, and taking a frock she was mending hastened to the conflict. She entered the buttery, closed the door, threw the frock over the rat hole and, instead of screaming for the men folks, with one hand gathered her skirts about her ankles and with the club in the other proceeded to make as clean work of the burglars as Dewey did of the Spanish fleet. She killed thirteen rats, great and small, some of them very large, which made a sharp fight as old rats will when cornered. She piled them up in a pyramid on the

stone hearth for a surprise to her connubial lord when he should start the fire in the morning.

"Some thirty-five or forty years ago this buttery was moved by Josiah Grout from the old house in the field and attached to the old part of the present house, and when it was rearranged in 1888 with the present new front, this old buttery seemed to call for preservation, and the broad pine boards which looked down upon the battle with the rats now constitute the ceilings of the present back buttery and are silent witnesses alike to the big pines that once stood on the meadow and to the nerve of the women of a hundred years ago.

GOOD LOCATION

"It must be conceded that Theophilus Grout was fortunate in locating where he did, or he had an eye and judgment which told him when he had reached a tract of land that would make a good farm. Having been born and reared on a river farm in Charlestown, New Hampshire, and naturally preferring such a location he came up the Moose River until he reached this basin of land; and here drove his stake and here set up his household gods, and here his descendants are still to be found. No one will pretend that the selection could have been better in the whole Moose River Valley.

LARGE FAMILIES

"Two good old-fashioned families have been reared on the farm, that of Theophilus consisting of eleven children, nine of whom became men and women, and that of Josiah consisting of ten children, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood and all but two of whom are still living. But the third generation has, mostly, the regulation American family of the present day, namely, one, two, or three and some have none at all.

"Notwithstanding this the living descendants of Theophilus Grout are more numerous than at first would be thought. They number one hundred twenty-three and extend to the sixth generation including him. Two of his children are still living, namely, Nancy and Sophia, eighty-six and eighty-four respectively. There are twenty-two living grandchildren, fifty-three living great grandchildren, forty living great, great grandchildren and three living great, great, great grandchildren.

"Here we might well remember the heroic qualities of the men and women of a hundred years ago who subdued the forests, fought off the beasts of prey and the lurking savages, and established homes, and schools, and churches, and withal a government where liberty is regulated by law and where men have an equal chance in the race of life.

BURIAL GROUND

"In 1834 Daniel Grout, the youngest son of Theophilus, was shot and killed at Canaan while assisting his father, then collector of customs at that place, in arresting a smuggler. His remains were brought home to the farm and deposited in a burying ground established to meet this emergency near the Concord line. Here several of the family were afterwards buried, including Theophilus and Johanna, his wife, Betsey, their oldest child, and her husband, Daniel McGreggor, and George, their son; also Theophilus Junior and two daughters who died young; and later Sophronia, wife of Josiah, and a few other persons.

"In the meantime the beautiful city of the dead, Grove Cemetery, was established and rapidly became the resting place of the weary in this whole region round about including one hundred six of our own blood. The subject what should be done with this old family bury-

ing ground was frequently up in the family and was not settled until the death of Josiah in 1874, when it was decided to bury him in Grove Cemetery and transfer the remains of the kindred from the old ground thereto, which has been done. And near the stately elm in the corner of this cemetery, from which is a beautiful view of the farm, including all the buildings, rest the ashes of Theophilus Grout, the hardy pioneer, and Johanna Williard, his wife, who shared with him every hardship and danger in establishing a home here in the woods a hundred years ago. There also sleep Josiah and his wife, Sophronia, who, next to Theophilus and Johanna, toiled longest and hardest in bringing the old farm to the present state of cultivation.

"Peace to the ashes of these our ancestors; they acted well their part in this mortal state and all died in the belief of a life beyond the grave. Let us, my friends, while we honor their memory, emulate their virtues. Let us, like them, be industrious and frugal; like them, neighborly, charitable and devout. Let us, in short, heed the admonition of the poet:

'So live that when thy summons comes to join
The innumerable caravan, which moves to that mysterious realm
Where each shall take his chamber in the silent halls of death,
Thou go not like the quarry slave at night scourged in his dungeon,
But, sustained and soothed by an unfaltering trust,
Approach thy grave like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
About him and lies down to pleasant dreams.' "

GROUT GENEALOGY

BY WILLIAM W. GROUT

READ AT THE GROUT CENTENNIAL
BY THEOPHILUS GROUT 3RD

"In Vol. 1 of Morse's Genealogies of certain Puritan families may be found an extensive treatise on the origin of our family name which he traces through many changes and many countries from before the Christian era to the present day. On page 135 he says, 'Grout is not a Welch name, nor is it Irish or Scotch; and England is not to be regarded as its birth place. After a long, if not careful search, I have arrived at the conclusion that Grout, alias Groot and Gros, the parents of various modern names, were originally identical and of continental origin, for they have the same literal meaning, viz: great, and seem to have originated in the same country and about the same age; and to have needed no other variation from a common orthography than was required by the different dialects that sprung up in ancient Germany, where the original name must have previously spread. Fifty-three years B. C., Caesar reported among the warlike and daring tribes of Belgic Gaul the Grudii, which signifies the great, a name easily derived from form and stature or martial exploits. Such of their warriors as survived the terrible defeat by the Romans must have retreated north, and no doubt joined the indomitable tribes of Germany, then including the Netherlands, carrying their name with them, and defying the further progress of Roman arms in this direction. Here they naturally became incorporated with the Gothic tribes, in whose

subsequent dialects their name appears variously spelled. In central Germany it became Grote, from whence, out of an ancient family, came, about 1740, the ancestor of the distinguished Grotes of London, one of whom is presumed to be the author of that masterpiece of historical literature, "The History of Greece." In northern Germany in the Saxon and German dialects it became Gros, from which have sprung Gross, and Growse in England, and Graus in Prussia, which latter name is the inventor of the magnetic telegraph, if a discovery of an age, to which thirty minds contributed can be called the invention of one man. In other countries the name received a prefix.

'Such of the Grudii as were forced to take the Roman yoke were suffered to occupy their country in Flanders; and reported later as "DeGroude." Here, as the Dutch and Belgic dialects were formed, De was placed before the name, to denote one of the Grudii, the usual sound of u expressed by oo in Dutch and ou in Belgic and French, the d changed into t, and the Latin termination rejected; and thus originated the name of DeGroot, now common with little variation in Belgium, France and Holland; a name which the ancestors of Hugo DeGroot, (Grocius) who was born in 1583 had borne for many ages.'

From this it will be seen that the name is very clearly of continental origin and the question at once arises, 'How came it in England from whence it afterwards came to this country?'

"Mr. Morse says it was supposed to have been brought over by the Flemish weavers in the reign of Henry II, 1548; and after saying in a note, that Josiah Grote's house was probably built on the northern extremity of Scotland by a John DeGroot, a fisherman from

Holland; and after speaking of Will Grote, Senior, being in Parliament from Cornwall in 1513 in the House of Lords of which Parliament was then constituted, the king being an acting member; and after referring to the knighting of Richard Groot of Walton, in the County of Derby, in 1587; and to Sir Joseph Grout of Hackney, County of Middlesex, and of George Groute, late member of Parliament for London, as all being only variations of the same name; he then gives as the result of his researches, that Capt. John Grout of Watertown and Sudbury in 1640, from whom the New England Grouts are descended and his brother William Grout of Charlestown in 1665, who afterwards settled in New Jersey, were the sons or grandsons of Sir Richard Groutte above referred to; and in support of this view he gives among other things the following reasons:

'First: That the arms confirmed to Richard Groutt, Esq., of Walton in the County of Derby, the 28th of May, 1587 and in the twentieth year of the reign of Elizabeth, namely: Azure on a bend or between two mullets argent; three leopard faces gules, have been in the family from the first generation, who arrived in New England; and have descended with the gun that was brought over, from Capt. John Grout of Sudbury to his son, Jonathan, the inheritor of his homestead and executor of his will, who left them to his widow, who left them to her only surviving son, John, Esq. of Lunenburg, who left the gun to his son, Hilkiah, and the arms to another; from whom Col. Jonathan Grout of Petersham obtained them, after expressing fears that they were lost and offering his nephew in New Hampshire a reward if he found them.

'Second: Capt. John Grout was brought to this country in his youth and he informs us that he was well acquainted with Gov. Winthrop from the time he came in-

to the country, implying that on his arrival he was introduced and that an acquaintance then commenced, a very probable occurrence if his father was a man of quality and he the grandson of an English Knight, but rather improbable considering his youth and the manner of those times, if he had none of the claims of rank.'

"Mr. Morse's ground for saying that Capt. Grout informs us that he was well acquainted with Gov. Winthrop is evidently an affidavit made by him in 1684 concerning the conveyance to Gov. Winthrop of certain lands by Tacomus, an Indian Chief, in which he said he was well acquainted with Gov. Winthrop who employed Steven Day of Watertown and William Knapp of Cambridge and himself to go with the written deed and take the conveyance and delivery of the land which the affidavit says was done as follows:

'The ceremony Tacomus used in signing said deed was viz: he caused his eldest son to lye or kneele down on the ground and himself made his mark or sign on the deed upon his son's back and then he put himself in the same posture and caused his said son to sign the same deed upon his back and also caused his other sons successively to do the like upon one anothers' backs, the meaning whereof the deponent understood was that none of them might have any pretence of right by succession to disturb or molest the said Mr. Winthrop or his children.

JOHN GROUT, FIRST GENERATION

"This first ancestor of ours on this continent was evidently a man of large influence in his time. He was in command of the militia of Sudbury when that town was attacked by five hundred Indians on the morning of April 29, 1666 but they were repulsed by the inhabitants under captain, then Ensign, Grout and driven beyond the

Concord River but not until after several houses were burned. On page 140 Mr. Morse copies from an old record: 'Ensign Grout was courageous in repelling these attacks. After this he was made captain, the rank in the colonies that corresponded to that of knighthood in England.'

"October 7, 1662 he was granted permission by the Court of Sessions to practice the mystery of chirurgery, (surgery) which attests his intelligence and culture.

"On page 140 Morse says, 'Capt. Grout, like a legitimate son of an English Knight was of a military turn. He had probably served in 1637 as a soldier in the Pequod War, and taken lessons of his neighbor, Prof. Cakebread. These qualified him for the post to which, on a sudden, he was evidently called, and in which he rendered services worthy of grateful commemoration.'

"Capt. Grout was a worthy and prominent man, and of commanding influence in managing town affairs. Besides the care of the militia of Sudbury for nearly forty years, he served the town thirty years as selectman and seven years as town clerk; and from the frequency of his appearance as a witness on various trials before the Court of Sessions it is evident that his testimony was highly valued.

JONATHAN GROUT, SECOND GENERATION

"The first ancestor had four daughters and three sons, viz: John, Joseph, and Jonathan; and Mr. Morse gives the descendants of these three sons in three separate chapters. Our family descended from Jonathan of the second generation who settled in Sudbury upon the Dr. John Grout homestead. He had three sons. John, Josiah and Peter.

JOHN GROUT, THIRD GENERATION

'John, Esq., is presumed in early life to have received a classical education, but did not graduate. He must have been a man of superior natural talents. He studied law and during the latter half of his life if not before transacted business as an attorney.

'He had at Lunenburg thirteen children named as follows: Hilkiah, Johanna, John, Elijah, Joel, Jonathan, Sarah, Patience, Peter, Abigail, Josiah, Solomon, and Jehoshaphat.'

"Elijah, the fourth child, was the father of Theophilus who opened to the light of civilization the tract of land known as the Grout Farm.

ELIJAH GROUT, FOURTH GENERATION

"Of Elijah Grout Morse says on page 169: 'Elijah, Esq., settled about 1766 upon a rich interval on the Connecticut River in Charlestown, New Hampshire; served the town in various offices, was Justice of the Peace, and, in the Revolutionary War, Commissary to the Army.'

"As giving a fuller view of the man the following is taken from the History of Charlestown, N. H. by Rev. Henry Saunderson: 'Elijah Grout probably did not remove with his family from Lunenburg to Charlestown before the year 1766. His name appears on the town records the first time in 1768 when he was elected second selectman which office he filled, in all, six times. He was third selectman in 1769 and first in 1794. He was also three times moderator and five times representative. The first time in 1775, the last in 1795 but two years previous to his death.

'In the Revolutionary War he threw all his energies into the cause of independence and became known for his patriotism, not only in Charlestown and the immedi-

ate region, but widely throughout the State. His first appearance as an actor in the Revolutionary movement was at a convention at Walpole at the house of Capt. John Bellows. To this he was elected by the citizens of Charlestown on the 24th of October, 1774, in connection with Lieut. Samuel Hunt. They were chosen to meet and consult with other delegates or committees from the several towns in the county.

'The meeting at the house of Captain Bellows was to see if the towns of Cheshire County would send delegates or deputies to the convention at Exeter as had been recommended by the Committee of Correspondents. It was decided that they would. Accordingly, at a town meeting held on the 18th day of Jan. 1775, in Charlestown, notified particularly to take action in the matter we find that the following votes were passed: 1st it voted that Benjamin Giles, Esq., be moderator of this meeting; 2nd, voted that the town will proceed to choose a deputy to represent them at Exeter on the 25th instant; 3rd, voted that Elijah Grout be the person to represent said Charlestown at Exeter the 25th instant in order to choose the delegates to send to the general Congress to be holden at Philadelphia in May next; 4th, voted that Mr. Elijah Grout be empowered to act in concert with the other deputies of this province when met to choose a committee of their body to proportion the sum each town ought to pay towards sending delegates, as expressed in the above vote.

'From the time of his election as deputy to Exeter during the whole period of the war Mr. Grout was much relied upon for counsel by his own townsmen and by those who were appointed by the people to give direction to affairs and execute important trusts. On the 7th day of August 1775 he was appointed one of the commit-

tee of safety for the Town of Charlestown. The others were Samuel Hunt, William Hayward, Abel Walker, and Samuel Stevens, Esqs.

'Here it may be well to call attention to the fact that at Charlestown, N. H. was early established a fort, No. 4, past which went across the Connecticut River and over the Green Mountains the road from southern New Hampshire to south western Vermont. It was over this road that Stark led his army to Bennington. In fact a considerable portion of the rendezvous and organization was at Charlestown where Elijah Grout who had quite a time before been appointed Commissary by the New Hampshire Committee of Safety fitted it out for the march over the mountains.'

"Saunderson in his history, page 721, gives place to some verses in which among other things are the following allusions to Stark's entrance into Charlestown and to Commissary Grout: 'He led them up the ancient street to where Elijah Grout and his fair daughters stood to deal the balls and powder out.' Continuing Mr. Saunderson says, 'After the decease of his first wife, Mary Williard, Mr. Grout married in December 1786 Mrs. Abigail Hutchins, widow of Phineas Hutchins, whose children exactly equaled his own there being ten living in each family. They were married at Walpole by Rev. Fessenden. Mr. Grout had eleven children but Patty the youngest had died.

"Did Mr. Grout after his second marriage ever have a family gathering? If so it must have been a spacious table at which the group sat down and the old Commissary must have been reminded of the times when he made provisions for the soldiers of Stark. He was a brave old man and good as he was brave. He withheld no endeavors and refused to make no sacrifices which

the situation and circumstances of the country demanded for its best welfare. Though possessed of no great culture he was intelligent and farseeing and had all the qualities of a sterling man. His descendants may be proud in being able to trace their origin from such an ancestor.

JOHN GROUT, A BROTHER OF ELIJAH

"All of Elijah's brothers were on the side of the Colonies in the Revolutionary struggle except John, who was the first lawyer admitted to the Bar in Vermont and who was the only Tory in the family. He was district attorney for Cumberland County under authority of the State of New York, which naturally brought him to a misunderstanding with the people on the grants and may account for his continued loyalty to the Crown. At the close of the war to find congenial company he moved to Montreal where he died.

JOEL GROUT, A BROTHER OF ELIJAH

"Of Joel Grout, the next younger brother of Elijah, Mr. Morse in his Genealogy, page 171, says: 'Hon. Joel Grout resided in Templeton and also in Gerry which he was instrumental in erecting and naming in honor of his friend Elbridge Gerry. He was an officer in the American Army and in the Battle of Bennington. In 1779 he was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Massachusetts and subsequently of the General Court. He removed to Richmond, N. H., where he died in 1797.

JONATHAN GROUT AND ABIGAIL GROUT BROTHER AND SISTER OF ELIJAH

"Hon. Jonathan Grout, another brother, it seems

was bearer of despatches in the French and Indian War. He afterwards settled in Petersham and became a lawyer, and Morse says, page 172: 'The master spirit of the community, and with his copatriot, Gen. Ward of the entire County of Worcester molding for successive generations the political character of the neighborhood; and receiving from them every office he would accept.' He was, with Caleb Strong, Elbridge Gerry, Fisher Ames, etc., a member of the First Congress under the Federal Constitution elected in 1789 from the Worcester district in Massachusetts. And here just a word about one of his sisters, Abigail, who married Colonel Nathan Hale who was made a prisoner of war in the disastrous battle of Hubbardton and died soon afterwards; but his wife at once took charge of his various business affairs conducting several lawsuits to a successful issue and brought his complicated estate, to which she ministered, to an early settlement.

"A contemporary says, 'Her writings on local and religious subjects were strong and clear.' She was a woman of great energy of character. Morse in his Genealogy says, 'Such was her anxiety for her husband while a prisoner of war on Long Island that she rode on horse back thirty miles and back in one day to secure the conveyance of a letter to him.'

"She was the mother of Harry Hall, long Clerk of the County of Grange, who was the father of eighteen children, among whom was Thomas, Dr. Safford Eddy, Hon. Robert S., lawyer and representative in Congress, Rev. John G., and Hon. Matthew Hall, late Judge of the Supreme Court of New York. Four of these boys were graduates of the University of Vermont. Their grandmother was a stately, dignified woman, neatly but always plainly dressed. In her last years she lived with her

daughter in Chelsea, Vermont, who thought when company was present she was too plainly dressed and accordingly embroidered for her an apron which she presented to her saying it was for occasions when they had company. Very soon some ladies were present at tea and the old lady appeared as before in her old apron. After the company had left the daughter said, 'Mother, how could you have worn that old apron?' Her reply was, 'My daughter, it was to mortify pride. There is need of it.'

"Thus much about the brothers of Elijah Grout and his sister, and now a word about Theophilus Grout, the third son of Elijah, who brought the name into this part of the State.

THEOPHILUS GROUT, FIFTH GENERATION

"He was about thirty years old when he commenced clearing up the Grout farm. Indeed, the removal of the forest and bringing this tract of land under cultivation constituted his principal life work. Childs in his Gazeteer says, page 224, 'He was honored by civil office, was, upon the organization of the town, its first representative, and was several times subsequently returned to the legislature; was for many years Justice of the Peace and at one time Collector of U. S. Revenue; but of far greater service was he to mankind in establishing here in the wilderness a home, and in rearing children who, in their turn, have performed their part, and nearly all passed off the stage. He was a man of large influence in neighborhood and town matters. This anecdote is told of him. In a justice trial at St. Johnsbury East in which Edward A. Cahoon and Henry S. Bartlett were counsel he was on the stand as the principal witness of the plaintiff. Bartlett, counsel for defendant, to

show Grout's interest asked him in cross examination if he had not taken great interest in the dispute. He replied, 'No unusual interest.' The lawyer then asked him if he had not been to Lyndon to see Mr. Cahoon about the case and how many times he had been. 'Several times,' said Mr. Grout, 'but not every time wholly on this business.' 'How many times,' repeated the lawyer, 'on this business?' evidently trying to create the impression that the witness was not testifying frankly. Sometimes when in earnest or a little excited Mr. Grout stammered a trifle. The lawyer's manner started him and he said, 'Well, Mr. Bartlett, I went to see Mr. Cahoon t-twice, p-partly on this business and t-twice a p-purpose.' As the plaintiff had a just cause he recovered.

"He was frank and straightforward in all his transactions. His love of justice and fair play and his knowledge of affairs made his advice and assistance valuable to those in trouble, and he was frequently consulted by such as were involved in legal controversies. He was a man of fine presence, of strong, erect frame and iron constitution.

"In politics he was a Democrat. In religion he inherited from his Puritan ancestors a devotional turn of mind and at one time was connected with the Baptist Church in Waterford, but later in life his views took a somewhat liberal turn. He was, until his death, a regular attendant at church on Sunday and took a deep interest in every phase of theological discussion. He lived uprightly in the fear of God and in love with his neighbor. In early life he married Johanna Williard of Hartland, Vermont, who, by him was the mother of eleven children, and who died at the age of eighty-one years. Theophilus Grout died April 5, 1852 at the age of eighty-four years in the full possession of his mental faculties.

The text which sometime before his death he asked the minister to read from at his funeral was the prayer of the publican: 'God be merciful to me a sinner.' He gave the minister this text not because he feared for his fate in the other world but knowing the imperfections and mistakes of the very best of life, and having no patience with the pharisaical spirit of those who are so confident of their own salvation but are ready to send so many others to Hades, he felt that as the publican went down to his home justified he would go down to his grave with the same humility, the same confession of sin and the same prayer for mercy. In short he believed that in the Kingdom of God, as everywhere else, every one that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

JOSIAH GROUT, SIXTH GENERATION

"Josiah Grout, the sixth child of Theophilus, was born Oct. 20, 1805. He married Sept. 29, 1830 Sophronia, daughter of Carlton Ayer of St. Johnsbury who was a woman of superior mental and moral qualities, and after living for a time at Canaan, Vermont he removed to Compton, Canada, whither his father-in-law had gone to reside. There he remained until 1848 when his older brother, Theophilus, who had been at home with the old folks, having died he returned to the old homestead, took title to it and spent the balance of his life upon it. While in Canada he did not renounce his allegiance to the United States and took no part in Canadian affairs, though he came near getting himself into trouble with the Canadian authorities by too freely expressing his sympathy with the Papineau rebellion of 1838. Reared a Democrat he remained such until 1854 when the Democratic Party repealed the Missouri Compromise of 1820

which opened Kansas and Nebraska to the introduction of slavery. This was too much for his party fealty and with his pronounced anti-slavery convictions he naturally drifted into the Republican ranks where he was permanently settled by the War of the Rebellion. He cast his first Republican vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He was not, however, very active in politics but found greater satisfaction in the cultivation of his farm and the care of his family.

"In fact, both father and mother took a great interest in the education of their children, and put forth every effort to keep them in school; first in the old Castle school house and then at the academy. Mother was especially anxious for this and father frequently said he wanted, if possible, to give his boys a chance to get a living with less hard work than he had found necessary on his way through life.

SOPHRONIA AYER GROUT

"Certainly those who knew Sophronia, wife of Josiah Grout, would all agree that this biographical sketch of the family now on the old farm would be incomplete without some word set by itself about this superior woman. She was not only a model mother, carefully watching all her children, but was a woman of great energy of character and of elevated tastes. With only the advantages of the district school of her day she was yet an excellent scholar always speaking correctly and writing easily and well.

"Her memory was remarkable. She could give all the rules in Grammar and Adams' Arithmetic, and could repeat Pope's Essay on Man from beginning to end; and frequently in her work would break out with striking

passages. She was a great worker and long after neighboring families took to store clothes she clung to the wheel and loom. Until her children were all well grown she made everything they wore; for instance in the fall of 1852 William W., the eldest boy and present owner of the farm, went to the academy in Glover in a suit of clothes every part of which, including the cutting and fitting, was from the wool and the work of his mother. Nor did she stop with wool; flax also, broke and hatcheled by the father, was spun and woven into not only suits for the children but into finely figured fabrics as table cloths, napkins and towels. She was too busy at home to gossip about her neighbors and too charitable and just to speak of their faults. She lived the life of the Christian mother always teaching her children faith, hope, and charity, and died as she had lived, trusting in her Savior. She was the daughter of Carlton Ayer and Sophia McMannus, who was the daughter of Patrick McMannus, a soldier surrendered by Burgoyne at Saratoga. He married a Miss Hutchinson of Randolph whose family connections we have never followed. Carlton Ayer was the son of Samuel Ayer who came from Ware, N. H. to St. Johnsbury and died there in 1807. Dr. Silas H. Ayer of Boston, grandson of Carlton through D. C. Ayer, and elder brother of Sophronia, will give the Ayer Genealogy.

THE WILLIARDS

"Two of our family in the line of descent from Capt. John Grout, viz: Elijah of Charleston and Theophilus of Kirby, married women of the name of Williard.

"Rev. Saunderson says, page 375, 'Elijah Grout married Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Keziah White Williard of Lunenburg, Mass., a descendant in the fourth

generation of Major Simon Williard of Concord, Mass. Just how Elijah's wife was descended from Major Simon Williard cannot here be stated but Johanna, wife of Theophilus Grout, came through Lieut. Moses Williard of Charlestown who was killed by the Indians in 1756 and who was the father of Susan A. Johnson, who, with her sister Miriam and her husband and three small children, had been captured two years before by the Indians and carried to Canada. The next morning after the capture she gave birth to a child whom she called Elizabeth Captive. The child lived and afterwards became the wife of Col. George Kimball of Charlestown.

"Saunderson says that in 1787 Mrs. Johnson accompanied by Elijah Grout and her daughter Elizabeth Captive Kimball, made a journey into Vermont for the purpose of determining the place where Mrs. Kimball was born which was found, it being a large flat stone near a brook in the corner of the present town of Cavendish. Later she erected a stone to mark the place which still stands and on which, among other things, is this inscription, 'If mothers should wander here they will drop a sympathetic tear on her who in the howling wilds was safe delivered of a child.' Susan Johnson was the second child of Lieut. Moses Williard, his fourth child was James Nutting who married Abigail, daughter of Capt. Ephriam and Johanna Bellows Wetherby, and had nine children. The seventh was Johanna, the wife of Theophilus Grout. Her father was a Quaker and her children and grandchildren recall many anecdotes concerning him which are found in Saunderson's History of Charlestown.

"This brief sketch of the Williards shows the quality of the family from which she came and to some extent the traditions among which she was reared, all of

which fitted her for the companionship of such a man as Theophilus and for her life here in the woods.

"We have had a glimpse of her work in the historical sketch of the family already submitted. Much more might be said and only to praise her but this paper has run to too great length and may well be closed with the eulogeum of the poet:

> 'She was a perfect woman nobly planned,
> To warn, to comfort and to command.'

AYER GENEALOGY

BY DR. SILAS H. AYER

"'When I received an invitation from my cousin to attend this family reunion, and at the same time to say something regarding the genealogy of the Ayer family, I immediately sent my acceptance to both invitations.

'To the first, because I was exceedingly glad to be present on such an occasion; to the second because it seemed to me to be nothing more than my duty to take upon myself the defence of a name, which, in the Ayer family, went out of existence when Sophronia Ayer gave her hand in marriage to Josiah Grout.

'This indeed is a Grout reunion and certainly should be called such. Still, if we give it a moment's thought, it is perfectly evident to everyone present that practically all the success of those who have sprung from this Grout homestead has been due to the Ayer blood coursing through their veins.

'Of course, the Grout blood corpuscle has been roaming about hither and thither all these years, but what chance has it really had? Let us just look at things as they really are, as they must have been many years ago, and as they undoubtedly will be in the future.

'Go with me back to the early days of this particular Grout family and in this particular neighborhood. Let us suppose that things are not very lively at this time hereabouts and a very small thing indeed attracting a great deal of attention. It is in the fall of the year, and a great race is about to take place, "A horse race?" did

somebody ask? "No." "A century run?" "No, something more lasting than that." "Well, then, what is it?"

'There is about to start a great race for supremacy between the Ayer red blood corpuscle and the Grout red blood corpuscle; there were no blue blood corpuscles known in those days. They are due to leave the starting place, the heart, at a certain hour. The course is laid out through the arteries, across the capillaries, and back again through the veins to the starting point; then over the same ground again and again, and again and again, indeed, this is an endless race. Now, although I am not perfectly sure of my facts, still I have no hesitation in saying that when the race was about to begin, and crowds had assembled to witness the start-off, the Grout corpuscle, gallant and polite as he must have been, stepped forward, and gallantly surrendered the pole to his opponent of the gentler sex. There can be no doubt on this point, and yet this was a fatal mistake, for giving woman the pole, it matters not in what, she will come in first every time. Instances upon instances could be cited to prove this statement, but as every one here must immediately recall dozens and dozens of them, I will refrain. But I trust I have made it clear that the Grout corpuscle stood no show whatever when brought in competition with the Ayer corpuscle. Still, the Grout corpuscle did keep the name.

'But after all, what's in a name? In this free country where blood tells, it is simply one of those provisions of law, which has been handed down for years and years, that compels a woman to surrender her name when giving her hand in marriage. Thus the point I am anxious to make clear is that, the name Ayer must come in for its full share of glory here today.

'Although it was never my good fortune to see Sophronia Ayer, still, I have always heard her spoken of as a person of remarkable ability, keen foresight, and also as one perfectly able to carry out her ideas when once her mind was made up what to do. She was born at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, September 25, 1809, and died on this farm September 3, 1859. Her father was Carlton Ayer, born at Ware, New Hampshire in the year 1781 and died at Compton, P. Q. in April 1871. Her mother's name was Sophia McMannus. She was one of a family of ten children, the names of whichwere as follows: Alanson, Carlos, Moses, Dan Jerome, John, Sophronia, Tirzah, Louisa, Roxanna, Harriet. Her grandfather was Samuel Ayer, born in the year 1735 and died in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, in 1807. Her great grandfather was Simon Ayer born in 1709. Her great, great grandfather was Samuel Ayer, born at Haverhill September 28, 1660. He was a man of influence in the community in which he lived, acting in the year 1701 as representative. He died November 29, 1752. Her great, great, great grandfather was Peter Ayer of Haverhill, born in 1633, he was married in 1659 to one Hannah Allen, also of Haverhill. He was a freeman in 1666, and also a representative for several years. He died January 2, 1699 leaving nine children. And finally we reach back to her great, great, great, great grandfather, John Ayer, the original of the Ayer family in America, who came from England to this country in 1637. For a few years immediately after his arrival he sojourned at Salisbury and Newbury, Mass. In 1646 he settled at Haverhill where he became a land holder. He had nine children, some in manhood at this time. He died October 8, 1688. John Ayer is mentioned by Mirrick as one of the thirty-two land holders of Haverhill in 1645. In 1700,

according to Mirrick, nearly one-third of the inhabitants of Haverhill were named Ayer. They were a fearless, athletic race of men, and were mostly cultivators of the soil.

'Thus I have traced the connection between Sophronia Ayer and the original John Ayer of Haverhill. But before I close I wish to bring to your notice one thing more. Although I have been able to follow the name of Ayer back to the year 1637, I am now going to trace the name back to the year 1066, and in doing this I will simply read to you a quotation taken from an old book of heraldry:

"The first of the Ayer family was named True Love, but at the Battle of Hastings, October 14, 1066, William the Conqueror was flung from his horse and his helmet beaten into his face, which, a man by the name of True Love, observing, pulled off and horsed him again. The duke told him, 'Thou shalt hereafter from True Love be called (Air), because thou hast given me the air to breathe. After the battle the duke on inquiry finding him severely wounded, (his leg and thigh having been struck off) ordered him the utmost care; and on his recovery gave him in reward for his services and the leg and thigh, an armor cut off from his crest."

'And so, dear friends, my thanks to you for listening to my discourse through regarding the genealogical star pertaining to the name of Ayer; a name not heard much hereabout; it being quite o'ertopped by Grout, but still a name possessed by one until her heart by him was won; who, with her aid, and by which union made possible this Grout reunion.

1162738

'Let us our mothers bear in mind,
Do not forget their deeds so kind;
Remembering that full half the fame
Oft springs from those who change their names.'

REMARKS

It seems from Morse, who was a great critic and student of genealogies the Grouts originated in Germany; and after their name was sufficiently groomed to go abroad it appeared in England doing things on its way to America; where though not very common and always happiest when busiest, it occupies a place upon the firing line.

Capt. John Grout, who came to Sudbury in 1640, was the first to bear the name in this country, in its present civilized form, divested of its barbarous prefixes and suffixes. Sir Richard Grout, in 1587, was recognized by Queen Elizabeth for some smart thing or other she considered he had done; and who was the immediate ancestor of Capt. John Grout, spelled his name "Groutt." Our family name, then, in its regenerated form, lineally speaking, has been worn by individuals of more or less distinction, since Colonial times in America. The heads of the generations from that time to this are:

Capt. John Grout, first generation.
Jonathan Grout, second generation.
John Grout, third generation.
Elijah Grout, fourth generation.
Theophilus Grout, fifth generation.
Josiah Grout, sixth generation.

The Ayer name did not need the elimination of German fores and afts. Originating in "True Love," the greatest of Paul's cardinal virtues, it was changed by another of England's rulers to a better form; and made the air itself, purest of the pure.

These names, Grout and Ayer, made, modified, and mutually favored by the royal authorities of the home

land, in September, 1830, were merged in one and the twain entered upon a matrimonial career, resulting always in a tolerable home and in the following named children: Helen M., William W., George W., Josiah Junior, Sophronia E., Mary M., Vicioria N., Theophilus, Susan and James.

Josiah and Sophronia Ayer Grout were fortunate in a large family; but more fortunate in an active solicitude and parental care for each child; and may it be that the children have, in some measure, requited the anxious devotion of their cherished parents.

OUR HOMES

AT CANAAN, COMPTON AND KIRBY

About three years after Josiah Grout and Sophronia Ayer were married they started a home in the woods on the road leading from Canaan, Vermont to Coaticook, P. Q. A few acres of trees were felled, a small log house, a small log barn, and a post and pole shed were constructed. The house was provided with a stone fire place and the three structures were roofed with spruce bark. The cracks between the logs were calked with moss and chinked with clay mud. This preparation was made in the summer time and early the following winter they moved from St. Johnsbury with their first child, and occupied these improvised quarters as their first home with the nearest neighbor three miles through the woods away.

The next spring the ground was cleared of the slash made the summer before and crops were raised. Here they lived slashing, clearing, and cropping three years, when they changed this home with about ten acres cleared for one four miles west of Compton Village, Canada, where they lived until they moved to the Grout Homestead in Kirby.

The Compton home had a log house, a framed barn, a log barn, a log shed or two and several acres cleared, with neighbors, schools, and saw and grist mills not far away. While on this place fifty acres were added to the clearing and a frame barn, a frame store house, a comfortable framed dwelling house and many other farm im-

provements were also added; it indeed became quite a nice complete farm home. The first year this place was occupied a new three room log house, logs hewed inside, with a chamber, a cellar, a brick fire place and oven, to take the place of the old log house, was built and occupied about seven years before a framed dwelling house was completed. The equipment of a three hundred tree sugar place with dug out sap troughs and considerable fencing of rails split on the farm should be included in the improvements made in and about this home.

Seven children of the family were born in this Compton home, four in the log houses and three in the framed house. To accomplish and realize these homes and their results, the years mentioned were filled with work, indeed, very hard work. The outside part of this work except the skilled labor upon the framed structures was done by father, mother always taking good care of the inside part.

These parents were under no obligation to afternoon teas, card parties, evening gatherings or any particular feature of society; neither belonged to any labor union and so made their own time; and intent upon the highest endeavor for the best, they accomplished much, yea, very much, in home building; which art, in all its aspects, was the pride and ambition of their lives; and to it they faithfully and conscientiously devoted themselves, for the welfare of their children.

They considered time employed in pruning the vine, tending the flock and bringing up the children well invested. A little more patience, a little more devotion, a little more love were the mottoes of their home. They did not think so much of themselves, their own comfort and personal enjoyment as of those for whom they were responsible. They regarded work a blessing; and em-

ployed it as best they knew how in the helping up and on and out those they had brought into the world.

In his younger days father was athletic; and in the wrestling match seldom thrown. Being with all a willing worker he could easily make exchanges in the work of felling trees; and also in the work of clearing bees, such as chunking, piling and burning off. These clearing bees consisted of several yokes of oxen with men to match. They were neighborly donations among the settlers, greatly aiding the tremendous work of clearing the land of the original timber growth. They were the same as the raisings and haulings, when the barn, house or other building was raised or moved from one location to another. When word was passed around for these occasions, all turned out, so that the gatherings were large and jolly. It was first, work; second, feed; third wrestling and fourth, a smile. The women of the neighborhood joined in these affairs contributing work and material in feeding the company.

There were no finished chambers in the houses of this Canadian home and a little snow on the coverlids of the bed winter mornings only gave zest to the dressing. The cooking was all done by fire places and brick ovens. The usual dish for supper was hasty pudding cooked in the kettle on the crane. Beans baked, stewed or in porridge, always best nine days old; and boiled dish hash with buckwheat cakes for breakfast. Boiled dishes of all the vegetables with corned beef or salt pork; or fried salt pork and baked potatoes made the dinners. Potatoes were baked in the ashes of the fire place or boiled in the kettle on the crane. Cakes were cooked in the fire place, sheet iron oven; bread and pies were baked in the brick oven. Bread and milk always made a luncheon and sometimes a meal. Pumpkin pies

were much used. Rye and Indian bread with well browned crust, with occasionally wheat or graham was the staff of life. All food was coarse, plain, simple and wholesome. Mince pies, sweet cakes and condimented stuffs were in evidence only for company. Candies and sweet nibbles were unknown. An acre of wheat, an acre of corn, beans and pumpkins, a few acres of buckwheat and oats, and a garden with all the vegetables and many herbs constituted the crops. As seed time and harvest followed each other, the children, one after another took their places in the family circle; and all moved on cheerily and happily. The geese, hens, turkeys and ducks were always under mother's care and direction; and from these sources the family derived much good living, besides paying for groceries and some of the dry goods; the wool in the fleece and the flax broken and hatcheled delivered to mother was a guarantee that she would clothe the family from crown to toe. She scoured the wool, bleached the flax, spun, colored and wove the personal clothing, the bed blankets, the bed sheets, the horse blankets, and knit the stockings and mittens until after the family moved to the States.

The poultry had to be guarded early in the season against hawks and owls, and later, as they grew and ranged about gleaning the fields, against the foxes. Yards were provided for the first named emergency; and the boys safeguarded the last named. It was pleasant to see the flock of geese returning from a day's skirmish for their feed in good order to their quarters for the night.

Mother was a good Thompsonian doctor. She kept on hand all the roots, herbs and barks relating to health and as occasion and season required she knew how to use them. In this home the family had no sickness beyond her control except once when all the children had

the measles and some, catching cold, were so seriously sick that a doctor was summoned.

The fur of all the solid color kittens, being tanned, mother knew how, was used to trim hoods for the girls and caps for the boys. The boys in gray, frock belted suits and fur trimmed caps; the girls in checked or solid color woolen dresses, with fur trimmed hoods were comfortably clad for school, church, village or home. It was all home made but neat and tidy. The cobbler came to the house each fall and shod the family, using leather from the hides taken to the tannery the year before.

The team work on farm and road was done by oxen. The lumber for the buildings was hauled three miles in the log and three miles in the board. Father had no horse team, until he moved to the old home in Kirby. He had, however, a small hollow backed black mare that was used for all the riding about; whether on horseback or otherwise. Neither did he have any buggy wagon in Canada but used in lieu thereof an improvised jumper seat attached to the fore wheels of a one horse work wagon. All the sleds, sleighs, single or double, for horses or oxen used for team purposes or driving, were of his make. The black mare acted well her part in the economy of the home. She raised good colts, the most of which were sold, but a nice pair was saved and with the family moved to the new home in Vermont. She surrendered her claims upon life only a short time before the moving took place. She had been with the family twenty odd years and was much missed. The general stock of the farm had grown to about twenty-five head; ten good cows, the balance young cattle.

I am giving the particulars of this home carefully so the reader can see what, by well planned hard work, these two people, in about eighteen years had brought

about. They had been away from their old home surroundings about this time counting the three years in the Canaan wilds. They had been a long fifteen years at work making the Compton home. Leaving St. Johnsbury with themselves, one child, and the black mare and little or nothing else, they were now about to return to their childhood locality with eight children and whatever of property mentioned, leaving behind the place of all the earth where they had made their best endeavors, enjoyed their greatest happiness, and richest rewards.

The Compton home was a little way off the main road and on a sunny Sunday afternoon in the winter of 1848 a single team with two men in the sleigh was seen approaching. They must be coming to our house for we were at the end of the road and as soon as mother could clear us away from the windows Grandfather Theophilus Grout and Uncle Daniel McGreggor were ushered in. They were tall, good looking old gentlemen; grandfather about eighty, uncle about seventy. They wore buffalo coats and fur caps. The first I had seen of the kind. I thought they were the best looking of men. They remained two days, told some pleasant stories, gave the children a penny apiece and took their departure. Mother soon explained that in about a year we would all leave our home and move to the States.

The time for departure soon arrived, the family gathered itself together, bade its pleasant home of early memories adieu and moved to the Grout Homestead where two more children were added.

At this home everything was different. The farm was large and in carrying it on hired help all the time was a necessity. This broke the charm of the family circle.

Villages, schools, churches, saw mills, grist mills

stores and all such conveniences were nearer but all these accessibles compensated not; and the unique family circle, as in its cozy Compton home, became a dissolving view. Five of the children entered the school in the old Castle District, so famous for its celebrated graduates, including the Hibbards and the Binghams, where their homespun, homemade, homelike, fur trimmed apparel attracted attention and provoked remark; but mother said, "Be not ashamed of what you wear." The work in the house soon got entirely beyond her strength and factory made work took the place of some of hers. The older ones began to look beyond the family enclosure and out into the world. The oldest sister, Helen, married and moved away to Wisconsin, when the railroads west terminated at Chicago, where she soon died. Ten years after in 1859 at the age of fifty mother passed to her reward; and so it was not long before the Kirby home began to be another dissolving view. Father deceased in 1874. This family, united by such love, brought up with such anxiety, such care, with one wish, one hope, is broken. Only three of them all remain.

I cannot proceed with this work, without a word of eulogy upon the lives of Josiah Grout and Sophronia Ayer, father and mother.

Their courage,their good judgment,their sense of duty, their devotion to their children, their contempt for the frivolous and ambition for the best, their frugal habits and their wonderful industry, their high qualities of character which gave them a proud standing in life are an assurance of a welcome in the world to which they have gone. Would that all children of the world today had such fathers and mothers.

THE CANAAN HOME AND THE INDIANS

When living in the Canaan home father worked out

considerable and was frequently away nights; often a week at a time leaving mother with the baby. None of his work was nearer than three miles and some further away. Going back and forth daily was out of the question. Indians and others frequently passed the house asking for some kind of alms. One night after dark when father was away at work and mother was alone with her baby three of the red skins, a brave and little brave and a squaw, called and asked for something to eat. Mother fed them and then they wanted to stay over night, and not willing to go any further they remained, sleeping in front of the fire place on the floor. After being fed in the morning they went on their way. Mother did not retire that night but sat by the bed where the baby slept near the gun and axe, her weapons of defense

THE HORSEBACK RIDE

The fall after moving into the Canaan home, mother, having prepared the yarn for weaving for the year's needs and having no loom decided to go to her father's eighteen miles distant in Compton and do the weaving on her mother's loom; accordingly one October day she started with the little black mare on horseback with the yarn strapped on behind and her two-year old child in her arms. She did not start early enough to reach her destination before dark; and on that day a culvert in the road not far from her father's house had been newly covered. This frightened the mare so that she would not cross over. Whereupon mother shouted sufficiently loud to attract attention and with lanterns she was conducted over the danger and to the house in season for an eight o'clock supper. Much of her ride was through the unbroken forest.

These incidents speak for themselves; and show the temper and courage of a noble woman devoted to duty and unmindful of sacrifice.

Both our parents were unusually mindful of their children, toiling early and late for their comfort. They were conscientiously attentive to all their moral needs; guiding them and guarding them in the ways they should go. They directed and encouraged them out into life from which the children return their best, most heartfelt thanks.

ILLUSTRATIONS

The following illustrations show the grandparents, parents and children of Josiah Grout's family.

GROUT GRANDPARENTS

No. 1. Theophilus Grout.
" 2. Johanna Willard Grout.

AYER GRANDPARENTS

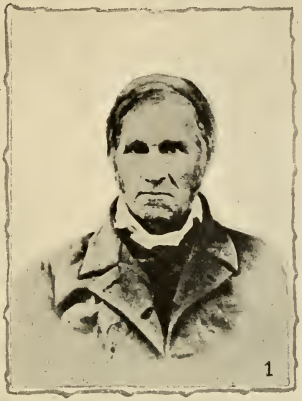
" 3. Carlton Ayer.
" 4. Sophia McMannus Ayer.

PARENTS

" 5. Josiah Grout.
" 6. Sophronia Ayer Grout.

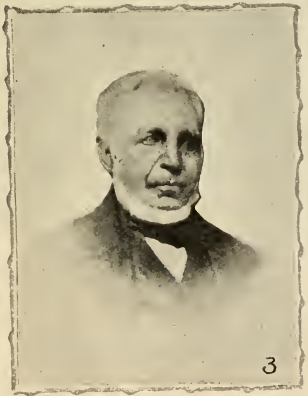
JOSIAH GROUT'S CHILDREN

" 7. Helen M. Grout.
" 8. Sophronia E. Grout.
" 9. Mary M. Grout.
" 10. Victoria N. Grout.
" 11. Susan Grout.
" 12. William W. Grout.
" 13. George W. Grout.
" 14. James A. Grout.
" 15. Josiah Grout.
" 16. Theophilus Grout.

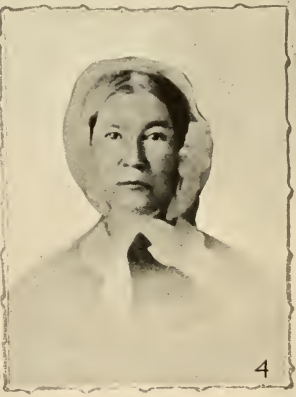


1

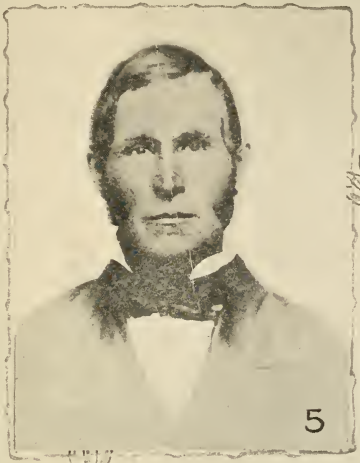
2



3



4



5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

WILLIAM WALLACE GROUT

FROM BOY TO MAN

On the 24th day of May, 1836, a child was born at the Compton home. It was the second of the children and a boy. This made honors easy between boys and girls. It was considered an event deserving a name.

Helen Mars having been selected for the girl, no less name was due the boy. The parents admired the life of William Wallace, the Scottish chief who fought for his people, and gave his life rather than surrender their liberties; so his name, the synonym of courage, bravery, sacrifice, and devotion, was given the young child.

Thus named, he began life's journey. This birth was in the old log house, just before the new log house was occupied.

It is not far from the baby in the cradle to the boy in school; nor from the boy in school to the young man in the academy; nor from the young man in the academy to the man in life.

William was soon a boy in school, helping by turn father and mother and doing all things that boys do and sometimes more. He was active, inquisitive, studious, and much inclined to know about things. When quite a small boy these conditions were conspicuous; and the natural of them was, that he wanted others to know the good things that had been given him to know.

He and Sister Helen attended school in the log school house near the Compton home when he was four years old, walking over not very well broken roads in the win-

ter one mile and a half. The log school house was indeed quite nice. At one end was the door, at the opposite end a large fire place, on the sides were the seats, desks and also the windows which lighted the room. He attended school both summer and winter until he was ten years old and after only winters. In the summer after ten he helped father on the farm. He kept pace with the years, playing, working, going to school, fishing, and growing, until he was past twelve when his Canadian life was exchanged for life in Vermont.

The last few years in Canada he was very helpful riding the little black mare to Compton on store errands, driving the oxen to mill with grists, to the saw mill with logs, and in the hay and harvest field. As soon as he knew how to do things he was given things to do. Father thought it better for children, as soon as capable, to do some kind of pleasant, easy work for exercise, rather than play all the time. He considered usefulness and helpfulness virtues of life that could not be instilled in the mind of the child too early; so the children were not allowed to have a good time all the time by wasting their time in aimless playing. There was always some useful thing to do which would help in doing the immense work of the family, the farm and the home. William was capable and helpful at the age of twelve. In moving the family to Vermont, in the winter season, he drove a pair of horses both ways, with mother, three of the children, and some of the goods for a load one way and was away from home on the trip six days.

From this age on he was a worker and helped materially in the work of the Vermont home. He attended school winters and soon showed signs of a good scholar, leading his classes. He was instrumental in organizing a debating society, in the old Castle District, the first in

its history; and at the age of fourteen was a ready debater and quite a writer in the weekly exercises of that society.

In the fall of his fifteenth year he attended the St. Johnsbury Academy with Professor Colby, his teacher; and again in the spring of that year and also the fall of his sixteenth year. In the winter of his sixteenth year he taught school in what was known as the Stark District in the Town of St. Johnsbury. This was a notoriously difficult school. No teachers for several terms had been able to succeed with it; and some of the teachers had been ejected from the school house. He succeeded and taught the same school the two succeeding winters. The school house at his instance was enlarged and improved; and the scholars numbered as high as sixty. He was paid $15 a month for the first winter; $18 a month for the second winter and $20 a month for the third.

He boarded himself while attending the academy at St. Johnsbury. While at this school he participated in its lyceum; and competed in the prize declamation contests. In the contest of the last term of his attendance he won the first prize. In the spring of his sixteenth year; and the five succeeding falls and springs he attended the Orleans Liberal Institute at Glover under Professor Parker, a teacher much like Professor Colby. At Glover he was one of the leading scholars and after six terms was fitted for college.

It was estimated that $1000 would be needed for a college course; instead of asking his father for this sum he decided to take an office drill, to be supplemented by a law school course; since he was to be a lawyer.

He entered the law office of O.T. Brown, an able lawyer with a good practice at St. Johnsbury East, where he

remained registered two years, during which time he attended the Poughkeepsie Law School two terms; from which he graduated in good standing and after a few months in the office of the Honorable Thomas Bartlett, he was admitted to the Caledonia County Bar at the December term, 1857, being recommended by the examining committee as having passed a good examination and as being a scholar and a gentleman.

I cannot refrain from telling that while a boy he attended a cattle fair at St. Johnsbury with his grandfather and wore a stove pipe hat. The hat was not a very good fit and attracted attention. One of the boys attending the fair said to him, "Where did you get so much hat?" and he replied saying, "Where did you get so much tongue?"

Soon after admission to the bar he arranged a partnership with George Tucker, a young lawyer, and began practicing his profession at Barton. At this time the terminus of the Passumpsic Railroad was at St. Johnsbury. Shortly after it was extended to Barton. The Old Boston & Stanstead Stage Company, then owned by Hiram Hill and Jerry Drew did the carrying of freight and passengers from the terminal of the road to the Canadian border.

The six horse team and the six horse stage were much in evidence along the old stage road from St. Johnsbury to Canada line, from 1852 to 1858, and from Barton from 1858 to 1864.

When the railroad reached Barton the owners of the stage company were the proprietors of the Barton Hotel. The civil authorities of Barton complained that intoxicants were unlawfully sold at this inn and young Grout was employed to prosecute the complaint. The Honorable Thomas Bartlett was counsel for the defense. The

justice, before whom the complaint was heard, was J. C. Buswell of Barton. The trial of this matter lasted weeks having many continued hearings. It became notorious, attracting much attention and provoking much comment far and near. A large number of witnesses were summoned. At the first hearing a few only appeared, and none of those examined had drank liquor, as the complaint alleged, at the Barton Hotel. Some had drank pop, some beer, and some sweet cider. The prosecutor, not satisfied with this testimony, moved a continuance and an order that all who had been examined should appear again and that a bench warrant issue for those who had not appeared. Two days later the court met again and witnesses were examined into the night with the result that another continuance and more bench warrants were granted. As the gathering of the court room was emerging into the open Jerry Drew assaulted the prosecutor, cuffed him, pulled him about, tore his coat and kicked him. This attempted intimidation pushed the prosecution with greater vigor, occasioned the arrest of Drew and several of the evading witnesses. The witnesees were bound over, Drew was fined, and a suit was entered by William Wallace Grout, in County Court, against Hiram Hill and Jerry Drew for personal damages growing out of the assault. After a few more continued hearings and a few prosecutions for perjury the witnesses knew the difference between whiskey and pop and a goodly number of offenses were adjudged against the hotel keepers.

The excitement of this barbarous attempt at browbeating and intimidation soon subsided; and young Grout, being on top at each stage of the scuffle except that with Drew, was well advertised and ever after had all the business he could attend to.

His suit for private damages was afterward tried at Irasburg by Stoddard B. Colby and George N. Dale for the plaintiff, Timothy P. Redfield and Thomas Bartlett for the defendants, resulting in very substantial damages for the plaintiff. Hill and Drew employed this young lawyer soon after in several important business matters, saying they wanted a lawyer always sober who knew how to fight and stay in to the finish. They were strong friends ever after as long as they lived.

In 1860, our subject married Loraine M. Smith of Glover. She was a classmate of his school days at the Orleans Liberal Institute, an entertaining, interesting, amiable woman. They had two sweet little girls, both dying in baby life. Soon after marriage he built a house in Barton village, which became their nice, pleasant home. Loraine was not strong in health and unreconciled to the loss of her children, she went into a decline and in 1868, crossed the river in search of her little ones, she was so sure she would find.

In 1862, Governor Holbrook gave William W. Grout an order to recruit a company at Barton for the 15th Regiment, Vermont Volunteers. The company was soon recruited and upon its organization the recruiting officer was chosen its captain. When the regiment was organized he was appointed lieutenant colonel. He went to the front with this regiment and served with it until its muster out in 1863.

For a considerable time following this he was seriously sick, not being able to resume business until the spring of 1864. He contracted in the service malaria which ever after preyed upon his health, at times occasioning severe illness. This old enemy was a visible feature of his last sickness.

As soon as able he resumed practice with a full hand

GENERAL GROUT'S FAMILY

GENERAL GROUT'S BARTON HOME

of business. The St. Albans raid in October, 1864, precipitated a state of affairs resulting in putting him in charge of the State frontier from Richford East. This protective service he rendered with characteristic ability.

He was State's Attorney of Orleans County from 1866 to 1867. In 1866 he purchased the Orleans Independent Standard, a paper published at Barton, conducting and editing it for about one year. This work he enjoyed very much and ranked well with the editorial staff of the State. It interfered, however, too much with his practice and he quit the newspaper business.

In the ever memorable Baxter and Hoyt campaign of 1866 he was most active and a great force in determining its result.

In 1868, he represented the Town of Barton in the House at Montpelier and again in 1869, and again in 1870. At these sessions he was active, aggressive, and very much a leader.

He was able in committee work, ready in debate and an all round helper on the right side of all legislative work. He stood well and made a host of friends throughout the state who never forgot him.

In 1874, he again represented his town at Montpelier and was emphatically a leader, notwithstanding there were in that house an unusually large number of men who have held high offices and rendered important public services to both state and nation. He was a decided leader because, ever alert, always on the hunt, getting all his points together, he won out whenever he seriously undertook to. He used good judgment in selecting his espousals, carefully eschewing all frivolous subjects. In 1876, he was in the Senate, President pro tempore, and a helpful, strong member of that body. Again he made hosts of friends who never forgot him.

In 1865, the legislature enacted a militia law providing for three brigades and three brigadier generals. William W. Grout was chosen one of the three generals. He organized a fine brigade and held one muster when the state changed its mind, reducing the militia to one regiment and modifying the militia law accordingly.

In 1868, he was a delegate to the convention that nominated General Grant at Chicago. In 1876, Governor Peck was made by his many friends a candidate for renomination. After all the candidates were arrayed and several unsuccessful ballots had been taken, General Grout presented the name of Horace Fairbanks in a most telling speech and he was nominated, thus breaking the deadlock between Colonel Meade of Randolph, Deacon Estey of Brattleboro and Governor Peck.

In this same convention he was active in the interests of his friend, Redfield Proctor, for lieutenant governor. This was Proctor's first venture in the field of state politics and in the convention of 1878, he was nominated for Governor. These nominations were abetted more by General Grout than any other one man.

To reach ahead a little, I will tell that in 1888, General Grout was the most active and influential of any in promoting Governor Proctor's candidacy for Secretary of War in President Harrison's Cabinet. He drew the joint resolution adopted by the General Assembly at Montpelier endorsing his candidacy. This resolution was offered in the House by the Hon. C. A. Prouty in General Grout's handwriting, it was supported by personal endorsements and accomplished his appointment. From the War office Proctor passed to the Senate. This is mentioned to remind that true friendship, active, alert and untiring, was an unfailing quality of William W. Grout. From the Civil War until his congressional career in 1880, he had

a large, profitable practice and was one of the foremost lawyers of the State. He was easily one of the first at the bar of his own county. One term at Irasburg, the court held by Judge Peck, he tried nine jury cases in each of which he secured a verdict for his client. He often took part in as many trials at a term but they would not all be victorious. He tried only such disputes as could not otherwise be disposed of. He settled, if possible, doubtful matters and was always a lawyer more for peace than for war.

We have the baby, the boy, the young man and twenty added years of the man; with an unselfish disposition to help parents, students, friends and neighbors. We have an ever alert faithfulness and an ever consistent duty to client. We have a cheerful, public spirited citizen patriotically serving country and state; and last but not least we have a kind devotion to family and home.

We will consider these salient features of life so prominent and helpful, so ennobling and encouraging, an introduction to a new sphere of usefulness, a broader field of activity to the supreme accomplishment of life.

Before ushering him into Congress I wanted you to see him from his childhood, to see the manner of parentage from which he sprung, the way in which he was brought up, the directness with which he emerged from that home into life for himself; and the sanguine endeavor with which he pursued his earlier work.

It is only from these view points that you can get a fair measure of his true life.

Before he entered public life some of his best efforts appeared in lectures, especially one upon Robert Burns delivered quite generally throughout the State; an address before the Officers' Reunion Society, on the Battle of Gettysburg; addresses on Memorial Day occasions, and at agricultural fairs and before educational gatherings. This class of his work was of a high order, always interesting and instructive.

GENERAL GROUT'S 18 YEARS IN CONGRESS

FOREWORD

It was his privilege to serve Vermont in the lower House of Congress a longer period of time than any other person. This term of service required his entire time and a practical sacrifice of all his business.

It was his ambition to be in Congress and to his work there he gave the best of his life.

Let his congressional career attest its success. From a perusal of the following pages you can form an opinion of the value of his public life. You are asked in studying his work in the House to notice the kind of subjects he selected for attention; and also the character of the speeches he made supporting those subjects. Only brief extracts of a few of his many speeches are given; but they are indicators of the quality of his work, as well as the caliber and ability of the man. I am indebted to a friend familiar with congressional work, congressional records and congressional life during the time covered, for assistance in the following abridgment:

"His speeches were much to the point, helpful elucidations of the subjects considered. Statesmanlike, dignified and useful. It required time, study, and brains to produce them.

"He used no idle language. Every word weighed a pound and went directly to the mark. His thoughts were center shots. His words full of pertinent meaning, and his expressions loaded with conviction. He was not a profuse talker; but convincing. His success depended

more upon his ever at it, untiring industry and clear sighted, intelligent acts than anything else."

A CANDIDATE FOR CONGRESS

His political ventures, like others of his life, were beset with difficulties. In short, his purposes and plans generally were confronted with obstructions; and very few of them all were initiated without opposition. This as he frequently said only made the way afterward easier.

In 1878, he was a candidate for the 46th Congress, from the Third District. The Honorable Bradley Barlow was also a candidate. The pre-convention canvass was spirited, but so far as known, it passed off friendly. He was nominated in the convention at Hyde Park. The nomination was forthwith bolted and a furious campaign followed. The nomination was fair and square according to the delegate plan; but money thrown wild, at once created strange relations and made strange bed fellows. The opposition was conducted under the guise of the Green Back Party; and it was more than interesting to see how many Green Backers there were in the Third District. Democrats, Republicans, Prohibitionists, and all types and stripes of voters, as by magic, were Green Backers. Never in the history of the State, or any other state, did the Green Back so literally and completely know its own. The campaign was deplorable. There was no election in September; but Barlow was chosen in the later specially ordered election.

Mr. Barlow was not a candidate for re-election and as by one voice General Grout was chosen to the 47th Congress from the Third District.

The number of those in the District who expressed regrets for acts in the Barlow matter and became his fast friends ever after was legion.

THE 47th CONGRESS

In the 47th Congress, General Grout made his first appearance as a congressional actor. He was assigned to the Committee on Territories and the Committee on Expenditures on Public Buildings.

The first session, he introduced twenty-nine bills, including one to suppress bigamy in the territories and fifteen private pension bills.

He prepared and reported from the Committee on Territories the bill to create the Territory of North Dakota.

His first speech in the House was advocating a bill to make the Bureau of Agriculture a department and a cabinet office. This speech, though his first, was well nigh his best; and in the next Congress the chief industry of the country had an official head in the president's cabinet.

He made a speech in favor of a measure defining the right of claimants to the Geneva award.

This was an important subject and the speech was entirely commensurate.

In the second session, General Grout introduced seven bills, including one granting homesteads to soldiers and sailors.

He delivered a speech relating to the French Spoliation Claims. This was an important matter determining claims of many American citizens arising from French Spoliation acts as far back as 1801; and had been for years a constantly recurring subject because of its undetermined questions.

The speech was legislative and historical, pointing the way for claimants in the matter and was used by the Government and those concerned in the claims.

During this session he also delivered speeches upon

American shipping, upon the bill to create the Territory of Dakota and upon the bill to create the States of North and South Dakota out of the Territory of Dakota. Getting two new states, sure to be Republican, out of this legislation, made it a warm subject, but its champion saw it safely through.

Thus endeth General Grout's part in the 47th Congress. In brief outline you have the leading features of his work in that Congress. His subjects were of national import. His speeches were learned and able. In the work that fell to his care, he was successful. It was of a constructive character in keeping with the nation's growth doing justice by its chief industry, its moral welfare, and providing for the defenders of its flag.

The six matters upon which he spoke as stated were settled and the Government's policy concerning them established. The speeches were calculated to aid in solving difficulties, providing for embarrassments and creating rules for future action.

The following excerpts from the speeches upon the establishment of a cabinet office for the agricultural industry of the country and American Shipping show the character of the entire speeches.

CABINET OFFICE FOR AGRICULTURAL INDUSTRY

"We have seen that agriculture furnishes over eighty per cent of all the products that we sell to foreign countries and if that industry should fail or be greatly diminished, financial disaster and national bankruptcy would follow. And who, as he studies this subject in all its bearings, can say that a department in which centers such vast possibilities of wealth and which involves so extensively the questions of supply and demand, of taxation and labor and finance, ought not as contributing to

the prosperity and permanency of the Government itself, to be recognized in the ministry of its affairs? Columella, who lived in the time our Savior was upon the earth, said of agriculture that it was the blood relative of wisdom. Surely if this relationship still continues a seat for her will not be out of place in the President's Cabinet."

AMERICAN SHIPPING

"I hope the House will come to a speedy vote on this bill and go to a consideration of those great questions in which the whole body of the American people feel an interest, questions of tariff and taxation and the frugal administration of the Government. In our elections we are compelled to wait until the rural districts are heard from. This debate has already run nearly a week and would it not be well to look just a little to the interests of the rural districts, of those great industrial classes in whose homes are the issues of the national life and spend no more time on this measure which indirectly interests only a small circle of importers and ship builders, probably not one-thousandth part of our whole population? It has already consumed more than one-seventh of the valuable time of this short session."

THE 48th CONGRESS

General Grout was not in the 48th Congress, the second district being represented by Judge Poland, under the new apportionment occasioned by the 10th Census.

THE 49th CONGRESS

In the 49th Congress he was a member of the committees on the District of Columbia and Levees and Improvements of the Mississippi River. During the first

session he introduced fifty-two bills, including one for a tax on oleomargarine and one to pension the widow of General Stannard.

General Grout's principal speeches during this session were on the oleomargarine taxation bill, which even then he was strenuously advocating, the bill for the relief of Fitz-John Porter and his bill to pension the widow of General Stannard.

General Grout vigorously opposed the bill for the relief of General Porter from the sentence of a court martial in 1863, in a speech which was accompanied by maps and diagrams and which occupies eleven pages of the Congressional Record of February 16, 1886, beginning with the 1541st page. The speech is an exhaustive analysis of this celebrated case and must be of interest to the reader and the historical student. It contained much information not then made public but which has since appeared in the later volumes of the Records of the Rebellion.

Before giving the closing paragraphs of his Fitz-John Porter speech the reader should know that the summer of 1862 had been filled with disappointments to the Union cause.

The Army of the Potomac, under McClellan, in attempting the capture of Richmond, had been driven back and so reduced and discouraged, as to encourage Lee in moving north and upon Washington.

Pope had gathered the improvised army of Virginia and intervened between Lee and the national Capitol. McClellan had been ordered by President Lincoln to retire from in front of Richmond and join Pope in defense of Washington. This he did upon protest, with great reluctance and surprising delay. The reason for which was that in defending the Capitol and the north

against Lee's movement he would be under Pope. Fitz-John Porter was an admirer of McClellan and could not bear to see him superseded. It took nearly thirty days for McClellan to move his army about fifty miles in compliance with the President's orders; and upon reaching the battle field where Pope had made a stand twenty miles out from Washington and was fighting Lee desperately some of his corps commanders only tardily moved to Pope's relief; and Fitz-John Porter, McClellan's pet, commanding the crack corps of the Army of the Potomac, failed to obey Pope's orders, allowing Lee to be victorious, and move north into Maryland, imminently threatening Washington.

For this disobedience of orders General Porter was tried by Court Martial composed of his peers, found guilty and dismissed the service by President Lincoln's order. Years after he sought relief from this sentence in the 49th Congress and General Grout strenuously opposed the bill for such relief, as will be seen by the close of the speech he made against such unwise legislation.

FITZ-JOHN PORTER SPEECH

"Now let us return to Fitz-John Porter and his command. Here was a corps in material and discipline considered the very best in the Army of the Potomac.

It contained the troops of the regular Army. It was filled with officers and men both patriotic and faithful.

Porter, told by McClellan that it was a "case of life and death" had brought his corps up from Falmouth in the last seven days, counting the 29th, a distance of 50 miles; a less distance than A. P. Hill moved his division in two of those seven days.

This corps had seen no fighting since July 1; only two days less than two months since it had fired a gun at

the enemy. We have already seen how the little Army of Virginia since the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9th, had been constantly marching and fighting, being confronted by greatly superior numbers. And again on this memorable 29th of August the remnant of that army was found in line of battle and in deadly encounter with the enemy. But this corps of Porter's instead of being in line of battle and facing the enemy was strung along the road from Bethlehem church to Dawkin's Branch; here the column halted, the men taking their ease, and its commander apparently not at all stirred by the din of battle on his right, in which his companions in arms were falling like autumn leaves. With three several orders in his pocket, obedience to any one of which would have taken him to the assistance of the line under Pope, which he well understood was being driven back, he decided without striking a blow to "withdraw to Manassas." But not quite daring to do this unless McDowell would join him, he reluctantly remained, but was careful to give no assistance through the long hours of that fierce contest which only the thick darkness of night subdued. Yes, ordered to advance, he "determined to withdraw to Manassas," and actually sent one brigade back, apparently not caring what disaster might overtake the army on the right; not caring that the Capitol was in danger; that, in fact, the hand of the assassin was at the throat of the Republic.

This was Fitz-John Porter's conduct on the 29th of August, 1862. But this was not the only day of his disobedience. We have seen how, upon the receipt of the first order from the commander of the Army of Virginia, he was in doubt whether he would obey it; and upon deciding to do so, asked his friend, Burnside, to "inform McClellan that he might know he was doing right." We have

seen also how the order of the 27th to move at 1 o'clock A. M., was wholly disregarded. And, most significant of all, as the mirror in which stands reflected the treacherous purpose of this man, we have seen his oft-repeated expressions of contempt for Pope and the mysterious turning of his heart to another idol—to the man who said, "See me before you sail." The board says this conduct of Porter was "obedient, subordinate, and faithful." But I tell you, notwithstanding this encomium of the board; notwithstanding under this bill, if it should become a law, the President and the Senate may restore him to his original rank in the Army and put him on the retired list, the impartial pen of history will write against the name of Fitz-John Porter the word traitor, not to the flag, but to his superior officer, whom he resolved not to help.

But the darkness of night had come on and the battle was fast dying out. General Pope had heard no sound from Porter's guns in response to the 4:30 order; and he knew that Porter must have wholly disregarded it, just as he had every order he had thus far sent him, excepting the first. Saying to himself "I will see if I can get this man into action" Pope sent him the following, which by its terms is suggestive that he was becoming somewhat in earnest:

Headquarters Army of Virginia,
In the Field Near Bull Run,
August 29, 1862—8:50 P. M.

General: Immediately upon receipt of this order, the precise hour of receiving which you will acknowledge, you will march your command to the field of battle and report to me in person for orders. You are to under-

stand that you are expected to comply strictly with this order, and to be present on the field within three hours after its reception, or after daybreak tomorrow morning.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. F. J. Porter,
(Received August 30—3:30 A. M.)

But Porter did not obey this last order. Though he went himself, he did not take his whole command to the field. Two brigades and one of his division commanders, General Morell, straggled away to Centerville, more than 6 miles to the rear. One of these brigades reached the field at night, just as the battle closed; but the other made no effort whatever to come up. Pope's force was less on the 30th by these two brigades, than it would have been had Porter taken them along as ordered. Think of it, two whole brigades ordered up to take part in the battle, marching back 6 miles to the rear! Now, if Porter did not connive at this, he was clearly responsible for it. The officers of these brigades only did what they knew Porter all the time wanted to do, namely, fall back; one of them testifying that he expected when he reached Centerville to have found Porter there.

But Porter was on the field on the 30th and took part in the battle. It is said that he did well. But suppose he did; that does not help his former conduct. He was then under the eye of his superior, and if he faltered his disobedience would be plain.

Notwithstanding the gallant fighting of the 30th the battle was lost. It was fatally turned against us by the complete inactivity of Porter's corps on the 29th, before the enemy was settled in his position and before his reenforcements were all up.

Porter's failure to take four thousand of his twelve thousand men into action on the 30th, coupled with the fact that Lee was re-enforced on the morning of the 30th with Anderson's division of six thousand men, and Lee's battalion of artillery, made Lee relatively stronger by ten thousand men, not counting Colonel Lee's artillery, than he was on the 29th; and this saying nothing of Lee's further re-enforcement on the afternoon of the 30th by McLaw's and D. H. Hills's divisions of five thousand men each, and nothing also of Franklin's corps from the Army of the Potomac, which should have participated in both days's fight, thus the second battle of Bull Run was lost. The 29th was the day of our hope in that battle. That was the day when the heavy blows should have been struck, but on that day Fitz-John Porter, though four times ordered to strike never lifted a hand.

The second battle of Bull Run ought to have been a great Union victory. It would have been had Porter been zealous and active on the 29th; and had General Franklin gone forward with alacrity under the orders he received it must have resulted in the overwhelming defeat of the enemy. It would have been the Waterloo of the rebellion. There would have been no Antietam, no Gettysburg, and no river of blood from the Wilderness to Cold Harbor.

Now, to properly understand the conduct of Fitz-John Porter in this campaign it should be studied in the light of the conduct of General Franklin and the commander of the Army of the Potomac. By taking a view of these three men in a group the motive for Porter's lukewarmness becomes apparent. Without this his conduct, though clearly disobedient, might seem inexplicable; with it all is plain. Remember that on the 3d of August General McClellan was ordered to withdraw

the Army of the Potomac from the James for the re-enforcement of the army under General Pope. When these armies were united who was to have command, Pope or McClellan? That was the question. For some reason never explained, General Sumner's corps was held back till all the other corps had come forward. Now, of all the corps commanders of the Army of the Potomac at that time, if there was one who, like Napoleon's marshals "always marched to the sound of the enemy's guns," it was Edwin V. Sumner. But he was kept back. We have already seen how not a man left Harrison's Landing under this order until August 14; we have also seen Porter's arrival at Falmouth the 22d and his snail-like progress in connecting with Pope and his conduct thereafter. General Franklin's corps arrived at Alexandria the 24th and 25th of August. On the 26th he received the following order:

War Department, Washington, August 26, 1862.
Major-General Franklin, Alexandria, Va.:

You will march your corps by Centerville toward Warrenton, reporting to General Pope.

H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief.

On the 27th General McClellan arrived at Alexandria and reported to the General-in-Chief. On the 28th the following despatch was sent to General Franklin:

War Department, Washington, August 28, 1862.
Major-General Franklin, Alexandria, Va.:

On parting with General McClellan about two o'clock this morning it was understood that you were to move your corps today toward Manassas Junction to drive the enemy from the railroad. I have just learned that the general has not yet returned to Alexandria. If you have not received his orders act on this.

H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief.

But it seems the General-in-Chief learned that Franklin had not gone forward as ordered, and McClellan was claiming he was not ready to go, whereupon Halleck sent the following to General McClellan:

Washington, D. C., August 28, 1862—7:40 P. M.
Major-General McClellan, Alexandria, Va.:

There must be no further delay in moving Franklin's corps toward Manassas. They must go tomorrow morning, ready or not ready. If we delay too long to get ready there will be no necessity to go, for Pope will either be defeated or victorious without our aid. If there is want of wagons the men must carry provisions with them until the wagons can come to their relief.

H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief.

The following order speaks for itself:

Washington, D. C., August 29, 1862—7:40 P. M.
Major-General McClellan, Alexandria, Va.:

You will immediately send construction trains and guards to repair railroads to Manassas; let there be no delay in this.

I have just been told that Franklin's corps stopped at Annandale, and that he was this evening in Alexandria.

This is all contrary to my orders; investigate and report the facts of this disobedience. That corps must push forward as I directed, protect the railroad, and open our communication with Manassas.

H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief.

On the night of the 30th, after the battle was all over, this corps reached Centerville, a distance of twenty miles from Alexandria, where it landed five days before. Thus do we see that Franklin went to the relief of Pope much as Porter did. Now, without claiming that Mc-

Clellan ought to have got Porter's corps to Falmouth in less than twenty days after he was ordered, and Franklin's corps to Alexandria in less than twenty-three days, can there be any doubt but that if these two corps, after they were landed, had pressed forward with vigor to the help of Pope there would have been a radically different result on the plains of Manassas? It would have resulted in a signal victory, in a complete triumph for the Army of Virginia and its commander, and as the hero of the hour Pope would have had command of the Army of the Potomac. But instead of this the day was lost. Pope was whipped. He was no longer to be feared by McClellan or his friends. No one knew this better than McClellan himself. Porter had been the chief instrument of Pope's defeat, and rumors of his infidelity had come up here to the capital. Whereupon McClellan, two days after the battle, two days after the mischief was all done, in the exercise of that mystical power which he was supposed to hold over this man, sent him the following fervid personal note:

War Department, September 1, 1862—5.30 P. M.

I ask you for my sake, that of the country, and of the old Army of the Potomac, that you and all friends will lend the fullest and most cordial co-operation to General Pope in all the operations now going on.

The distresses of our country, the honor of our arms are at stake, and all depends now upon the cheerful co-operation of all in the field. This week is the crisis of our fate. Say the same thing to all my friends in the Army of the Potomac, and that the last request I have to make of them is that for their country's sake they will extend to General Pope the same support they ever have to me. I am in charge of the defenses of Washington.

I am doing all I can to render your retreat safe, should that become necessary.

GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General.

Major-General Porter,
Centerville, Commanding Fifth Corps.

Now to understand the exact meaning of this patriotic appeal there should be read between the lines of it the following despatch of just three days before, sent in reply to Pope's call for food for his army; and sent, too, at the very hour he was engaged in deadly conflict with the enemy, and while Alexandria was swarming with troops from the Army of the Potomac, among which was Franklin's Corps, which, as we have seen, was ordered two days before that to march to the relief of Pope. Would that this despatch had never been sent. Here it is:

August 29, 1862—8 P. M.

To Commanding Officer at Centerville:

I have been instructed by General McClellan to inform you that he will have all the available wagons at Alexandria loaded with rations for your troops, and all of the cars also, as soon as you will send a cavalry escort to Alexandria as a guard to the train.

Respectfully,
W. B. FRANKLIN,
Maj. Gen. Commanding Sixth Corps.

This last despatch shows the kind of support McClellan would have had Porter give to Pope had the request been before the battle. But the mischief was already done. Pope's fate was fixed. He was beaten, and was sure to be set aside. The man to lead armies is never the man who loses battles. On the 1st day of September the Army of Virginia was ordered within the for-

tifications about Washington, and McClellan set about consolidating it with the Army of the Potomac; and Pope was without a command. His sun had set. And at the same time "McClellan's star was up"—just as Fitz-John Porter wrote his friend, Burnside, he hoped it would be "about the 31st." It was only one day behind the time fixed by Porter's horoscope when Burnside was to hear from him "by way of Alexandria;" and like a true prophet he had done as little as possible to prevent the fulfilment of the prophecy. The result was not only as Porter hoped, but as McClellan expected when he wrote Burnside a "confidential" note on the 20th of August, saying:

Yesterday and today I have received intelligence from confidential sources leading me to think it probable that Halleck will not or cannot carry out his intention in regard to my position as expressed to you.

No, he "could not." The crisis was not then passed. The victorious enemy was still aggressive. Though McClellan was under manifest suspicion at the War Department of not having brought the Army of the Potomac to Pope's assistance as expeditiously as he might, yet it "could not" in that critical and perilous time displace him and give the command to another; and as a result the army under his leadership followed the enemy into Maryland.

The stake that Porter had played for was won. He was again with the chief whom he loved best. Nor was McClellan ungrateful to his friend.

The curious will always wonder whether it was from a sense of obligation or from purely military considerations that at the terrible battle of Antietam, on the 17th of September, Porter was given the post of honor and the place of safety.

His corps was held all day in reserve behind the hill just in front of Pry's house, where McClellan had his headquarters, and during the whole of that bloody struggle never fired a gun. Thus for a season did the guilty prosper. But a day of reckoning was at hand. When the tide of war set back again to the southward this man was brought to justice.

Nine general officers, among them James A. Garfield, presided over by the venerable David Hunter, just gone to his reward, said he was guilty of disobedience of orders and sentenced him to be dismissed from the service. The findings and sentence were approved by Abraham Lincoln; and this man left the army covered with the disgrace which he had brought upon himself. But now, after twenty-three years, it is proposed by the unauthorized and violent edict of Congress to "annul and set aside" the judgment of that court. It may be natural for those of you on the other side of the House, who were on the other side on the 29th of August, 1862, to feel like helping this man now, who so effectually helped you then. Bnt remember that this Government is now yours; and just now the administration of it is yours. And, as swift punishment would have surely overtaken conduct like that of Porter's in the army to which you then belonged, how can you consistently or safely make the attack contemplated by this bill upon the efficiency and good name of the army whose honor is now in your keeping.

"Ask yourselves upon the other side of the House, before passing this bill, if you can afford to prostitute the legislative power of this Government to the work of overthrowing the judgment of any court whatever which has existed by authority of law.

Ask yourselves if you can afford to break down the dis-

cipline of your Army by restoring to rank and position therein a man of whose treachery and disobedience nine-tenths of that Army are well convinced. But it may be said that this was an occurrence of the war and should be treated in the spirit of that general amnesty which is fast blotting out the transgressions of that period.

Now, with the principle laid down by Montesquieu in his Spirit of Laws, that—

'It is not profitable for republics to deal harshly with those who may rebel against its authority; that it is more advisable to exceed in lenity than severity; to banish but few rather than many; and to leave them their estates instead of making a vast number of confiscations; that the object is not to destroy the rebel, but the rebellion—'

all will agree. And it is to the lasting credit of this American Republic that, when the surrender came, blood ceased to flow. Not a political execution followed. But this principle of Montesquieu does not apply to the case before us. For the man who, in the face of the world, stands up in battle for his flag there may be room for respect, even though it be the flag of rebellion. But what shall be said of this man who stood coolly by and gave the enemy a victory rather than help his superior officer whom he did not like? What shall be said of this man whom the slaughter of his friends did not move?

Were this gray-haired old man, who some think has been sufficiently punished already, to confess his error and ask to be relieved from a punishment greater than he could bear, the appeal might arouse compassion, even though this body were powerless, as it is, to relieve. But that is not the attitude of Fitz-John Porter. He comes justifying, not confessing. He demands restoration to his place in the Army from which he claims to

have been wrongfully thrust out by the unjust judgment of a court-martial. He does not ask mercy. He demands justice. But justice cries out against him. The law cries out against him. The Army and Navy, both officers and men, cry out against him. The millions who upheld the flag in the late civil struggle cry out against him. Three hundred thousand veteran soldiers who fought for the preservation of the Union cry out against him. The disembodied spirits of those who fell on the 29th of August, 1862, cry out against him; as

> 'They wheel in airy echelon
> From pass and height and plain,
> To form upon that bloody ground
> Their scattered ranks again.'

The martyred Lincoln and the martyred Garfield, both of whom sat in judgment upon this man; and one of whom said "the case would have justified the sentence of death," cry out from the silent chambers of the dead against him.

In the name of good government and for the sake of legislative decency let us hope that the law may not be outraged and justice mocked by the passage of this bill, against which stands the solemn protest of both the living and the dead."

OLEOMARGARINE

General Grout's speech in favor of the bill taxing oleomargarine May 25th, 1886, received the frequent applause of the House. The following is an extract from it:

"If oleomargarine be the poor man's blessing, as is claimed, it should be secured to him at the poor man's price. But this will never be till compelled, as proposed by this bill, to go upon the market in no guise but its own and under no name but its own. As oleomargarine

it will pay the tax proposed by this bill and then reach the poor man's table at a much less cost than it now does, if indeed it be fit to eat. It now sells for the price of butter, at from twenty to thirty cents per pound, and leaves the poor man without the blessing which it falsely promises him. It thus gathers in $25,000,000 ill gotten gains annually, the very harvest of fraud itself, and at the same time strikes a staggering blow at an honest industry in which millions of the working men and women of this country now gain only a hard-earned livelihood. And this is oleomargarine, an acknowledged counterfeit, but deceitfully passed for the true; intrenched behind the millions it has filched from the people in the name of butter; false to its promises to the poor; the disturber of of our industries; the very embodiment of falsehood and fraud. And yet this false-faced monster sits with us familiarly at table in the dress of an old friend and makes his oily way into the very citadel of man's affections! Then, if in the silent watches of the night the stomach becomes suspicious that it may be 'entertaining an angel unawares' and yearns for information as to the character of this nocturnal visitor, which the friends of oleomargarine tell us comes as an angel laden with blessings for the race, it is respectfully referred to the Patent Office reports! (Laughter.)

Volume 5 is taken down and opened to page 329, and the poor benighted stomach asks if the angel was made under patent No. 148767, which is as follows: "This substitute for butter 'consists of a base of yolk of eggs, butter, and milk, agitated in a zinc vessel that has been coated with a solution of niter.' But hearing no response,it takes down volume 22 and opens to page 1489, and reads in patent No. 266777 this formula for making a 'substitute for butter' 'consisting of cotton-seed oil or

other vegetable oils treated with a solution of caustic soda in combination with farinaceous flour, which had previously been thoroughly cooked in salt water as described; incorporating and agitating the mass working in the oil, milk, coloring, and flavoring as per process described.' But still there is no response. There can be no certainty of the parentage of the child in this patent; and lest the wondering stomach may find some worse formula for the manufacture of angels, it takes down volume 28 and looks hopefully for the pedigree of its particular guest in patent No. 301782, found on page 173:

'The process consists in first forming a soap emulsion of the fats or fatty oils with caustic soda; then precipitate the lyes; then applying chlorinated alkaline lye, or chlorinated gas, to the soap emulsion, as described.

But this formula is found to be so full of lyes (lies) and sounds so much like a receipt for making soap that the bewildered stomach abandons the inquiry, declaring in tones of astonishment that oleomargarine is, indeed, the mystery of mysteries—a far profounder mystery than hash or sausage. (Laughter.)

Let not this sad tale of a child without a father divert attention from the fact—let it rather fix the mind upon it—that so long as bastard butter is sold for the genuine no purchaser can be sure but that he is eating it, nor can he be sure either of what ingredients it may be composed. It presents the well-known condition of every illegitimate birth, namely an uncertain paternity; and as a doubtful place in the pedigree may let in bad blood, so uncertainty as to the ingredients of counterfeit butter admits the possibility that they may be unclean and unwholesome.

GENERAL STANNARD'S WIDOW

General Grout's speech in behalf of the bill to pension the widow of General Stannard was an appreciative presentation of the services of Vermont's great soldier and the proper claims of his family on the gratitude of the nation. The result was that she was granted a pension of $1200 a year. Mrs. Stannard was a paralytic, had a daughter who was a hopeless invalid and was wholly without means of support.

In the second session of the Forty-ninth Congress General Grout introduced six bills including one to enable the people to name their postmasters.

During this short session he delivered set speeches on some matters pertaining to the District of Columbia School Board and on the Agricultural Experiment Station bill. The former was a matter of much local but no general interest; but in the course of his remarks on this subject he gave expression to this sentiment, which we suspect was new. We do not recall ever having seen it before.

> I am for the under dog in the fight
> Unless the upper dog is clearly right.

The speech on the bill to establish Agricultural Experiment Stations in connection with colleges in the different states fostered by act of Congress, the Morrill Act, was delivered Tuesday, March 1st, 1887. Here are the closing sentences:

EXPERIMENT STATIONS SPEECH

"This is one of the most important measures, if not the most important, which has engaged the attention of this Congress. It takes by the forelock the problem which is now perplexing the older nations of the earth, and which sooner or later will be brought home to the

American people, viz: How to subsist a dense population upon land that has been a long time cropped. It will not be forgotten that population is a prime element of empire, but with population comes always the problem of food and raiment and shelter. And that legislation is always wisest and best which deals with these questions fundamentally and in a way to prevent threatening dangers rather than to wait until those dangers are rife. The Experiment Station assisted by chemistry, the handmaid of agriculture, in looking into the hidden processes of nature, which work it is set to do, can hardly fail to glean information, and perchance make discoveries which shall overcome nature and make her contribute in some new way to the support of man; and as notably as did the five schools of chemistry to which Napoleon under the advice of Talleyrand, assigned the duty of finding out how to make beet sugar. He offered 1,000,000 francs to the chemist who should succeed, which straightway brought success, and today more than one-half of the entire sugar product of the whole world is made from the beet."

The bill became a law, and its wisdom and value has never been questioned.

THE 50th CONGRESS

In this Congress General Grout was appointed on the following committees: District of Columbia and Levees and Improvements of the Mississippi River. During the first session he introduced thirtx-six bills; also a vast number of petitions and papers on a wide range of subjects.

General Grout's speeches during this session were on Anatomical Science in the District of Columbia, on the election of Fourth Class Postmasters by the people,

on the suppression of lottery advertisements in the District of Columbia and on the tariff.

The speech on his bill to enable the people to name their postmasters was a clear presentation of the equity, fairness and justice of his plan, and can be found on page 4546 and following of the Record. An extract follows:

ELECTION OF POSTMASTERS SPEECH

"All will admit that the capture of the offices is altogether too much of an issue and intensifies too much our Presidential elections, which ought to result in the calm, deliberate choice of the best men coupled with the best political principles. This bill, if it should become a law, would strike out of the Presidential problem at a single blow, fifty-two thousand of these offices, and the very ones, too, over which the scramble is the most disgraceful, because appointments to them are made in the most irresponsible manner. They are also the very offices which enter most largely into the presidential contest, scattered, as they are, over the whole country and carrying, as they do, the greedy spirit of conquest into every hamlet throughout the land. What other machine in fact equals the Post Office in the small country village or at the crossroads in the manufacture of politics? Each presidential election hatches half a dozen aspirants in each party for every such office. And after the contest is over, he gets the office at the crossroads who has burned the most powder and gets the best hold upon the local boss. And so at last there is an outcome of the presidential election. For this quadrennial scandal so far as relates to the Fourth Class post offices, this bill offers a perfect cure."

Just and sensible as this measure was, the average

member of Congress was unwilling to give up his control of the Post Offices and as a result the bill did not become a law. It is well known, however, that General Grout put in force the principles of the bill in his district and was always governed in the choice of postmasters by the patrons of the office.

His speech on the tariff was delivered May 15, 1888, and in it was an interesting passage between Mr. Grout and Gov. McCreary as follows:

VERMONT AND KENTUCKY

"And here, just a word before I sit down, in reply to my friend, the gentleman from Kentucky, Governor McCreary, who, to show the good standing of his State, compared her to the little State which I have the honor in part to represent. How so large a boy as Kentucky could expect any very great credit by pitching into such a little fellow as Vermont I could not then understand and shall have still to leave to the gentleman from Kentucky to decide for himself. The point he made was that Vermont came a little first into the Union, had been a protection State, and now had but two members on this floor, while Kentucky had eleven. And hence, if Kentucky had been a laggard, as the gentleman from Pennsylvania, Judge Kelley, charged, Vermont was another, and a worse one.

To begin with, let me say, as accounting in part for Kentucky's superior numbers in this body, that it will be seen that with less than five times the population of Vermont she has one more than five times the members. This is because Vermont has a large unrepresented remnant, while the remnants of Kentucky are all here. The question raised by the gentleman as to the comparative standing of these two States cannot be confined to area

and population alone. If that were all, it would be disposed of by saying: Behold! Forty thousand square miles is more than 9,135, and 1,648,690 population is a greater number than 332,268. This in itself would carry but little information. The real question is, according to her area and population, is Kentucky more or less of a State than Vermont? Certain figures from the Tenth Census are full of instruction on this point.

From them it appears, among other things, that with four and one-third times the area of Vermont, Kentucky has only three and one-half times as many acres of farm lands, which are worth only two and eight-tenths times as much. In other words, Vermont farm lands are valued at $33 per acre, while Kentucky farm lands are valued at only $27 per acre. It also appears that Vermont is greater, not relatively, but actually greater in grass than this blue-grass State of Kentucky, for in 1880 she cut five times as many tons of hay, and considering the great fame of the blue-grass lands of Kentucky, this ought to speak fairly well for the hillsides of Vermont.

Not only is Vermont ahead in grass, but she is a long way ahead in the production per acre of corn, wheat, and oats. The average, as shown from the ten years from 1876 to 1886, is as follows:

1880	Vermont	Kentucky
Bushels of wheat per acre.....	14.8	9.6
Average home price per bushel.	$1.10	.72
Average value per acre.....	$20.91	$8.03
Bushels of corn per acre.....	35.5	26.7
Average home price per bushel.	.66	.34
Average value per acre.....	$21.66	$8.58
Bushels of oats per acre.....	34.5	20.2
Average home price per bushel.	.37	.32
Average value per acre.....	$13.34	$6.72

In passing, let us hastily draw one or two conclusions from these figures: Moral No. 1 is that Kentucky and every other free-trade State should profit by this better style of farming in a State where the people believe in protection. That they should develop their resources and create for themselves home markets for the sale of their agricultural products; Moral No. 2 is that Vermont farmers should understand that they are doing better than is done in States the fame of which is far greater; that they have a right to be proud of Vermont, and, to save her from the reproach of a small delegation in Congress, should stick by her and help swell her population.

Mr. McCreary. Will the gentleman from Vermont allow me—

Mr. Grout. I cannot yield, because my time has almost expired, but will listen to a question.

Mr. McCreary. I wanted to make a single statement in justice to myself. On the 1st of May I was replying to the speech of the gentleman from Pennsylvania, (Mr. Kelley)—

Mr. Grout. I cannot yield to the gentleman to interject a speech into mine, but will yield for a question.

Mr. McCreary. Will the gentleman inform me whether you have any public fund for education in Vermont, and whether you have any institution for the deaf and dumb? I assert you have none.

Mr. Grout. I cannot yield, but will say Vermont has a school fund, but needs no institution for the deaf and dumb. Her people all talk and frequently hear more than they want to.

Mr. McCreary. Or whether you had an insane asylum in Vermont until 1836?

Mr. Grout. There is no better asylum for the insane anywhere in the United States than at Brattleboro, Vt. It has patrons from all over the country, and I presume some are there from Kentucky. It would be a good place for free-traders.

Mr. McCreary. I want to ask the gentleman from Vermont one more question.

Mr. Grout. Very well; I yield for a single question.

Mr. McCreary. If the population of Vermont at the beginning of the century was 152,000 and that of Kentucky 158,000, and if now the population of Vermont is 332,000 and that of Kentucky 1,648,000 do you not concede that those figures show greater progress in Kentucky than in Vermont?

Mr. Grout. It shows, perhaps that the people are more prolific in Kentucky, though I am hardly willing to admit that. The true ground, aside from area, on which to account for this difference in population is that large numbers of our people go West. We have in fact, a larger population outside of Vermont than in it, and I have constituents all over the West. Only yesterday I was called on by two gentlemen, one a Vermonter in Illinois, another in Wisconsin, who, though strangers to me, have not lost their interest in Vermont.

Mr. McCreary. I want to ask the gentleman from Vermont a very short question. It is this: Does not protection reach Kentucky as well as Vermont?

(Here the hammer fell.)

Mr. Chairman. The time of the gentleman from Vermont has expired.

Mr. Grout. I want only a few minutes more, and will then answer all questions.

Mr. McCreary. I ask that the gentleman have additional time.

There was no objection.

Mr. McCreary. Now, if the gentleman will permit me to repeat my questions, I ask him if that protection he speaks of, and which he says has done so much for Vermont, does not prevail in Kentucky and all over the United States?

Mr. Grout. Certainly, only you do not believe in it; do not improve your opportunities. But I am only giving you facts and figures, and on your own ground, too, for you said Vermont had all the time been a protection State, but was behind. All I have to say is that these figures show what a people who believe in protection and practice its economy can do.

Mr. McCreary. But we believe we have prospered so well with protection that without the robbery which protection brings we would be more prosperous. But I deny that your figures and comparisons are correct.

Mr. Grout. The figures are taken from the Tenth Census. Those relating to the relative corn, wheat, and oat crop came from the Agricultural Department, and those relating to the late war from the War Department. There is no escape from the figures.

Another noticeable thing in the table below is, that though Kentucky has almost twice as many milch cows, yet Vermont actually makes the most butter and cheese —one and a half times as much butter and twenty-seven times as much cheese. In Vermont 115 pounds of butter are made from each cow, in Kentucky 60 pounds. This shows the difference between a people who believe in protection and one that believes in free trade. As explaining this in part, the table shows that Kentucky has one hundred and ninety-five dealers in oleomargarine while Vermont has none.

Instead of stripping her cows and making butter and

cheese, Kentucky eats oleomargarine and grows eloquent over "the markets of the world." (Laughter.)

Not only do Vermont fields wave with grass and grain and the cows give down their milk in that protection State. but the sheep also know their friends, and yield 5¾ pounds per head of wool in Vermont, but only 4 pounds per head in Kentucky, whose statesmen think the place for wool is on the free-list. Thus far Vermont is ahead, but candor compels me to admit that there are three things in which Kentucky takes the lead, namely, illiterates, saloons, and mules and asses. (Laughter.)

Vermont's per cent of illiterates is 8.68; Kentucky's, 36.79. In Vermont there is one saloon for every 667 population; in Kentucky one for every 445. Vermont has 283 mules and asses; Kentucky, 116,153. (Laughter and applause.)

These figures also show that with one-fifth the population Vermont has more than one-half the capital in manufactures. And yet she is an inland mountain State, with neither coal nor iron. Give her the one-hundredth part of the coal and iron of Kentucky and she would show you what could be done with it. Think of it! Ten thousand square miles in one coal field, a larger area than all Vermont, and 4000 in another. This ought to make Kentucky mistress of the Southwest. Some one has said that coal is empire, and on this formula, that coal is heat, heat is power, and power is empire. Let but Kentucky set herself about the development of her iron and coal and the creation of home markets for the sale of her agricultural products, and a more than regal crown awaits her in the day of her industrial activity, now near at hand. Indeed, the light is already breaking on her hilltops and she is stirring herself for the morning. She already has three Republican members on this

floor who are staunch believers in the doctrine of protection as taught by that great Kentuckian, Henry Clay, and the returns are still coming in. (Applause.)

This speech attracted much well deserved attention.

At the close of the second session he was appointed a member of the House Committee to attend the Centennial Celebration of the Inauguration of the first President of the United States.

THE 51st CONGRESS

THE MAPLE SUGAR BOUNTY

In the Fifty-first Congress, beginning March 4, 1889, General Grout was a member of the Committee on Education and chairman of the Committee on the District of Columbia.

During the first session of this Congress he introduced fifty bills and joint resolutions.

General Grout's speeches during this session were all—with the notable exception of that on the Maple Sugar Bounty proposition—on matters connected with the administration of the affairs of the District of Columbia. The chairman of this committee occupies a position similar to that of mayor of self-governing cities, and his duties in this capacity leave him very little time for other work.

Among the District of Columbia bills of large importance handled by him was one which provided for the purchase of the large area comprising what is known as Rock Creek Park, which passed the House and became a law. This was a work of far-reaching importance to the city and the general public as it provides for the perpetual use by the public of one of the largest public parks in the country and one of rare scenic beauty.

He also made a fight against the encroachments of

the tracks of the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad in the vicinity of its terminal in the city, to the end that the rights of the city might be preserved and the safety of the public assured. A provision to accomplish this was moved and carried through the House by him, but later was reconsidered during his illness and absence from the House.

Another bill of great importance to the District which he secured the passage of, was that under which the savings institutions and trust companies have since organized and now represent a capital of many millions of dollars. These companies are today the leading financial institutions of the city.

It was during this Congress that the McKinley tariff bill became a law, which put sugar on the free list and protected the domestic product by a bounty.

The bill when reported gave a bounty on all American sugars but maple. General Grout had been an advocate from the first of a bounty on maple sugar and had collected much data bearing on the subject. He intended when the bill came up in the House to move an amendment extending the bounty to the maple product. But meantime he fell seriously ill with pneumonia and sent his data to his colleague, Governor Stewart, who represented the First District, with a request that he attend to it. Governor Stewart did not approve of the bounty provision on principle and so stated on the floor, but made the motion and put it on the ground that if other sugars had a bounty maple also ought to have it. The motion was lost, but how it would have been could the Governor have advocated it from conviction no one can tell. But one thing is certain, General Grout, though dangerously ill, took every precaution possible for its success. At his request Mr. McKinley called at his sick room. The General told him Governor Stewart was go-

ing to make the motion and asked him to accept it. But McKinley said he could not do that, but would not oppose it and did not; still the motion failed. In the Senate the amendment was moved by Senator Edmunds, and in conference was left in the bill and became a law, and before it was repealed brought nearly two hundred thousand dollars to the maple sugar makers of Vermont.

At the second session of the Fifty-first Congress, from December 1st, 1890, to March 4, 1891, General Grout had recovered his health and was in constant attendance. In consequence, however, of his incessant labors on the District Committee and in other directions, he was at his own request excused from service on the Committee on Education, and devoted his whole time and energy to the District Committee.

During this session nearly all the public measures inaugurated by him had reference exclusively to matters in the District of Columbia, the notable exception being the bill to establish a fish hatchery in Vermont, the beginning of the Government Hatchery at St. Johnsbury. This bill was introduced by General Grout January 12th, 1891, and the next session became a law on the Sundry Civil Appropriation Bill.

THE 52nd CONGRESS

In the Fifty-second Congress General Grout was appointed to the Committee on Appropriations and on Expenditures in the Interior Department. The Democrats were then in control of the House, and Crisp, of Georgia, was speaker. With this Congress, December 7th, 1891, began General Grout's service on the great Committee on Appropriations where he continued to the end of his congressional career. In order to comprehend the great importance of this committee it is proper to say that a

position on it is considered in Congressional usage equal to the chairmanship of any other committee of the House except Ways and Means. The vast scope of the labors of this committee and their exacting and continuous nature precludes the possibility of very much other committee work. He was second on the committee when he retired from Congress.

At this session General Grout was also appointed a member of a special committee of Members of the House to investigate certain charges against the House collectively, and Representative Cobb, of Alabama, in particular, in a book published by Representative Watson, of Georgia, in which Members were accused of gross intoxication on the floor of the House. The basis of the charge appears to have been the celebrated question of Representative Cobb, of Alabama, "Where was I at, Mr. Speaker?"

Watson specifically charged Cobb with intoxication. The committee made a careful investigation of the charges and submitted three reports. One was signed by the three Democratic members of the committee, and one each by Representative Jerry Simpson for the Populists and General Grout for the Republicans. The whole matter was finally settled by the adoption by the full committee, except Jerry Simpson, of the resolution which General Grout recommended in his report as the proper one to be adopted.

In the first session of this Congress General Grout introduced thirty-eight bills and joint resolutions.

During the first session of the Fifty-second Congress General Grout prepared and delivered speeches on these subjects:

District of Columbia taxation.

Fortification Appropriation Bill.

Pension Appropriation Bill.

Pension Office Investigation.

Against relief of the heirs of Henry W. Sibley, (the Sibley tent claim.)

Against putting wool on the free list.

In favor of a Military Post in Vermont.

On Volunteer Army Records.

General Grout's speech on the fortification bill was an earnest argument for a suitable appropriation to carry out the estimates of the War Department for sea coast defences. The Democratic majority, however, "economized" in the matter, and left the Department seriously crippled.

In the matter of the Pension Appropriation Bill General Grout's speech was in opposition to a cut by the committee of nearly twelve million dollars from the estimates of the bureau as being necessary for the payment of pensions. He led the Republican minority against the proposed reduction and in opposition to other attacks on the pension system by the majority in a hot and stubborn fight, which occupies fifteen pages of the Record of that session, beginning with page 1777. The bill passed with no increase and went to the Senate where it was amended, as General Grout had contended for in the House, and was finally passed carrying the additional sum. General Grout was one of the House conferees and while he did not have his way in the Democratic House to begin with he did at last, and the full sum asked for by the Pension Bureau for pensions was appropriated.

In the matter of the Sibley tent claim for some $120,000 General Grout vigorously opposed it. The bill after being up in the House on eight different days was

finally laid on the table on his motion. Here is an extract from the speech:

SIBLEY TENT SPEECH

"Now, Mr. Chairman, I say, that Sibley did give notice by his act, such notice as any court would recognize and hold sufficient. With this man in arms against the Government what had it a right to understand about this contract? Do you suppose the Government went on manufacturing tents understanding that it was to continue paying a royalty of $5 apiece upon them. The idea is preposterous. This man had gone into rebellion and severed every relation between himself and his Government; he was a traitor to his country and entitled to receive nothing from it but punishment, or, if the Government chose, a pardon; and the idea is monstrous that rights could have accrued to him under this contract while that relation existed.

It may be said that this is a fine point. Yes; but those who are trained in legal niceties as well as the untrained will far more easily comprehend this than the other proposition, which is so repugnant not only to law, but to justice, viz, that while the relation which I have described existed between these parties, a contract was still subsisting under which rights accrued to this man to which he could be restored by a pardon. To properly carry out the purpose of this bill the title should be amended so as to read: "A bill to extend the pardon of Henry H. Sibley and restore to him that which he never had."

Mr. Chairman, every old soldier remembers the Sibley tent; nor has he forgotten the story in every camp throughout the Union Army of how this man had abandoned the Union cause and a lucrative contract with the

Government and gone over to the enemy. There was admiration for his courage, but small respect for his judgment and none at all for the man himself who had thus ungratefully turned against the Government which had educated and conferred rank and honor upon him. "Many a time and oft" this was all talked over in many a Sibley tent while the campfires burned brightly without and the boys were now jolly and now sober and thoughtful within.

Yes, this is a picture of what frequently happened at the front and what do you suppose the boys would have then said had they been told that this man, who on the morrow would be shooting them down, this man with the traitor's brand upon him would, within twenty years after the Government had granted him a free pardon and saved him from a traitor's doom, come to the American Congress with a claim for $5 royalty on the tent in which they were then sitting? I will tell you what they would have said. They would have said, "Take away this tent, comfortable as it is, and leave us beneath the pure canopy of heaven, on which this traitor can have no royalty." (Applause.)

And what will these old soldiers, or such of them as still survive, say today when told that upon this floor it is argued, nay, asserted, that through the hocus-pocus of a pardon this claim is a legal one, except for the statute of limitations, which has run on it only five times; and that the claim is so manifestly just that we ought to remove the statute bar and pay this man's heirs this large sum of money? Mr. Chairman, I repeat, what would these old soldiers say? How could they help exclaiming, 'O Tempora! O Mores!' How also can they help exclaiming, 'Oh, the mysteries of the law!' and the legerdemain of those expounding it when they undertake

to prostitute its holy office to this unholy purpose here in this Hall, in the very temple of its birth, where loyalty should be honored and the spirit of liberty and justice should preside. (Applause.)

Mr. Chairman, I think it quite clear to every judicial mind that this claim is really destitute of legal grounds on which to rest, when the rules of the common and of international law are applied, saying nothing of the statute of limitations, which declares it five times a stale claim and unworthy in law to be investigated. It fails also in those elements of equity and justice which plead for the allowance of many claims growing out of the war of doubtful legality, like the use of churches or institutions of learning for hospitals, and the like; also for the relief of persons in extreme distress, for which the Government was perhaps impliedly responsible, and for which, in this era of good feeling, we have all sometimes voted.

I say this claim lacks all these elements, and besides, it seems to fall within the prohibition of a resolution adopted by Congress in 1867, which appears to have been overlooked thus far in the discussion."

During the Second Session of the Fifty-second Congress, beginning December 5th, 1892, General Grout introduced ten bills.

It was during this session that General Grout got through the House, as an amendment to the Sundry Civil bill, the provision creating a Military Post at some point in North-Eastern Vermont, which resulted in the establishment of Fort Ethan Allen. The scheme was one of Senator Proctor's, but the care of it in the House, (a Democratic House), devolved on General Grout who, after varying fortunes, brought it to a successful issue

through the Committee on Appropriations of which he was a member. This Post has already brought hundreds of thousands of dollars into the state and will bring many more.

PENSION BUREAU

General Grout's famous speech on the Democratic administration of the Pension Office was delivered in the House Friday, March 2d, 1894. It was a most exhaustive and comprehensive analysis of Democratic methods and consequences in the administration of the Pension Bureau, bristling with pointed facts and scorching passages. No synopsis or quotation could do it justice. As an indication of what was thought of it by the Republican party it is only necessary to say that a half million copies of this speech were printed and distributed by the Republican campaign committee in the campaign then being hotly contested. Only one speech, that of Tom Reed on the tariff, had a larger circulation, and his only exceeded it by 5000 copies. Following is a brief extract from the closing portion:

PENSION BUREAU SPEECH

"But, Mr. Chairman, enough; there is much more I would like to say, but I must hasten to a close.

The glimpse we have of the workings of the Pension Office is largely from the outside, and necessarily quite general in character; but the results, well authenticated, stand out in bold relief. The methods, however, by which these results are reached, beyond the outline I have been able to give, are necessarily withdrawn from public gaze, and so not the subject of general discussion. The details of each day's work we shall never know.

But, Mr. Chairman, if the

RECORDING ANGEL

were of this world, and could make public a full report daily of all the details of this Pension Office assessment of the old soldier, with the number of pensions reduced and the amount with the number allowed and the per cent cut off and passed to the deficiency fund, with the number dropped from the rolls, and the number rejected with the grand aggregate saved to the Treasury; and were also at the same time to tell us how many soldiers' homes this cold, Democratic winter are short of fuel, food and clothing, and hopelessly so, too, for work there is none—I say, if the recording angel could lay all this before us in sickening detail each day, am I extravagant in saying that an outraged public sentiment would denounce in thunder tones in the first place this 'tariff-reform' policy, the very thought of which has emptied the Treasury; and in the second place this 'pension-reform' policy which cooly divides the bounty, the real heart-offering of the American people to the defenders of the flag, between them and the empty mismanaged treasury? (Applause on the Republican side.)

I know the amount paid for pensions is large, and the Government is sadly in need of money, but better borrow to meet all obligations, and especially those to the veterans of the late war, than to have it go down in history that on final settlement between the Government and the preservers of the Union the Government brought in this juggler's rule in arithmetic, that twice 6 make 8 and twice 8 make 10.

PENSION EXPENDITURE JUSTIFIED

Yes, the amount paid for pensions is large. This bill carries more than three times as much as is appropriated for our Army and Navy.

But our war, navy and pension appropriations all

combined are not very much larger than Great Britain expends on her army and far less, some $70,000,000 less than is expended by Germany and some $25,000,000 or $30,000,000 less than by France; and that, too, with this great difference that in those countries this is a continuing expense, running with the life of the nation, is in fact essential to its preservation; while with us the expenditure for pensions is only for a brief period, for a single generation, till the veterans shall have passed away and then it is forever a patriotic fund at more than compound interest. It is in fact a magnificent monument of the gratitude of a free people to the volunteer soldiery of the Republic; and so long as this Government shall stand its munificent reward of its citizen soldiery, upon which free government must always rely, will furnish the highest possible assurance of its future safety in the hour of peril." (Applause on the Republican side.)

Likewise during this session was delivered General Grout's strong speech against putting wool on the free list, it being entitled "the protective tariff and the farmer." Students of tariff laws and political economy consider this speech at least as thorough and forceful a presentation of this broad subject as was ever made in a political or legislative discussion. It was used largely as a campaign document, and was considered by the Republican leaders a strong and convincing presentation of their side of the argument. The speech occupies eight pages of the Record for that session, and is worthy of a careful reading and study by every Vermont farmer. Following are the closing paragraphs of it:

PROTECTIVE TARIFF SPEECH

"And yet the Democratic party, with unequaled au-

dacity and strange disregard of the truth, constantly tells the farmer that the protective tariff as handled by the Republican party is his deadly enemy; that it gives him no protection, but eats out his substance with hateful taxes which go, not into the public Treasury, but into the pockets of

THE ROBBER BARONS,

the manufacturers of iron and steel and woolen goods; yes, woolen goods; and that these manufacturers are rolling in wealth which has been largely filched from the farmer class, and yet this same Democratic party which makes this terrible arraignment of the manufacturer, finding wool one of the principal products of the farm, protected by a duty of 11 cents per pound which gives every producer of a pound of domestic wool 11 cents advantage in our markets over the foreign product, proposes to take away entirely this protection for the hard-working farmer, for whom the Democratic party is just now overflowing with professions of affection, by putting wool on the free list.

And why? For the benefit of the woolen manufacturers What! these "robber barons?" Yes, these same "robber barons," who the Democratic party has suddenly discovered need free wool to make their business profitable, not caring for its disastrous effects upon one of the farmer's principal pursuits. They complacently tell the farmer that this is done out of pure love for him; that he will really be greatly benefited by it; that he will have cheaper clothing.

But a single glance will show how much there is to this. A suit of clothes of average medium weight contains just about 4½ pounds of wool.

Free wool would work a saving of the princely sum of 49½ cents on his suit of clothes. This is really too trifling to be mentioned, and yet it is all the comfort that the free trader can offer the farmer for free wool.

But the most noticeable thing in this business is the glaring inconsistency between the ferocious assaults heretofore made by the Democracy upon the manufacturers and this bill putting wool on the free list for their benefit. And we naturally ask, What means this sudden change in the Democratic heart?

I will tell you what it means, and at the same time what it does not mean. It does not mean any real friendship for the manufacturer; but does mean that there is "method in the madness" of the free trader, who fancies that by throwing this sop to the manufacturers of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Connecticut, these States may possibly declare for a Democratic President next fall.

This is the first point. Then when he has used the manufacturer of woolen goods to secure free wool, he will be ready to use the farmer to secure free manufactured goods. He knows that this will surely be demanded by the farmer if there be free wool.

I would commend to such manufacturers as are helping the free trader to get free wool the fable of the ser pent that was w armed by the fire Free trade has but one instinct, and that the deadly one of striking at protection whenever and wherever it can. The manufacturer is safe nowhere but in the protection fold. The free trader who is just now chanting to him the siren song of free raw materials, knows that free manufactured goods will surely follow. His Utopian dream is of free goods, free markets, and free intercourse between all the peoples of all the earth. With him this is more than a mild

mania of transitory form. It is a permanent mental condition.

The manufacturer is a practical man and will be slow to make his bed with the imaginative free trader and part company with the steadfast, conscientious defenders of a system under which great prosperity has come not only to his business but to every other kind of business in the country. A system under which population has increased, States have multiplied, cities have sprung up like corn blades, capital has accumulated, and, best of all, labor, more liberally rewarded than anywhere else on the face of the globe, is contented and happy. (Applause.)

Mr. Chairman, the free-trade angler for help in the coming Presidential contest has misjudged the New England manufacturer. He will never swallow the free-trade hook until it is baited with something besides free raw materials. He will withstand the temptation. He will not help strike down his brother farmer, who, now that the Democratic party has thrown aside its mask, cannot fail to see how utterly hollow and hypocritical have been all Democratic pretensions of special friendship for him and his calling; nor can he fail to see that, equally with the manufacturer, he shares the full benefits of the protective system, which provides for all classes and all pursuits. Certainly he cannot fail to understand that in assaulting his system the enemy has selected his interests as the point of attack, perhaps because his forces are scattered and lack organization.

But I mistake the sturdy, independent spirit of American farmers if they fail to bestir themselves in defense. They are traditionally prompt in time of danger. Upon a time in Concord town—

By the rude bridge that arched the flood,
The flag to April's breeze unfurled,
Here once the embattl'd farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world.

The battle then was for political rights. It is now for industrial rights; and with the farmer it is for his flocks and his fields. As the farmer fired the first gun in '76, when the contest was between American independence and the kingly authority of Great Britain, so now will he be foremost in this struggle between the American protective system and British free trade. And as in that heroic day he said, "Let us keep this fair land for the benefit of Americans and subject only to their authority," so will he now say in the midst of the great industrial achievements consequent upon thirty years of uninterrupted protection, "Let us continue this American policy. Let us keep American markets for American products." Then will every class of American citizens in supporting itself contribute to the support of every other class, and all classes will be prosperous and happy. Then will this great country, with every variety of soil and climate and production be, as nature planned it, self-sustaining and truly independent; and her material prosperity and civic splendor, so great in the past, shall know no bounds in the future." (Prolonged applause.)

During this Fifty-second Congress, which was noted for its pension legislation, General Grout was a large factor in securing the amendment by which no pensioner can receive less than $6 per month, regardless of rating. It was only secured after a hot contest in conference, of which General Grout was a member, and has since stood as the minimum amount of a pension allowance.

THE 53rd CONGRESS

In the Fifty-third Congress General Grout was a member of the Committees on Appropriations and on Expenditures in the Interior Department, as in the previous Congress.

During the first session he introduced thirty-six bills; and prepared and made a strong argument in favor of the repeal of the silver purchase clause of the Sherman Act, so called, which disclosed a thorough knowledge of the whole subject of American bi-metalism.

During the second session of the Fifty-third Congress, General Grout was almost continually engaged in committee work, the various great appropriation bills being in process of incubation, but found time to prepare and deliver speeches in the House on the admission to statehood of Arizona, on the army and pension appropriation bills and on the tariff. As usual, he led his party on the floor of the House in its defence of liberal and proper pensions and against the assaults of the anti-pension wing of the Democratic party, as he was still on the sub-committee on pensions.

During the third session of the Fifty-third Congress General Grout accomplished a vast amount of general committee and routine work and also demonstrated his versatility and adaptability in legislation by preparing and delivering speeches on deep waterways, the District of Columbia Corporation law and the District of Columbia Public Library, the oleomargarine bill, the pension appropriation bill and another on current and pension legislation in general, on the death of Philip S. Post, on the statue of General Stark, on the death of Senator Stockbridge, on the sugar bounty, on the Centennial Exposition at Nashville and on the Washington Burnt Mills and Sandy Spring Railway Company.

During this session General Grout, by virtue of his position as leader of the minority of the committee, led the opposition to the Democratic raid on pensions, and the Pension Bureau in the discussion of the regular pension appropriation bill. The Democratic majority was hilarious, and with Crisp, of Georgia as Speaker started in to "reform" everything connected with pensions. The sub-committee of the appropriations committee, which had charge of appropriations for pensions, was headed by Mutchler of Pennsylvania; and General Grout was the ranking Republican and ex-officio leader of the Republican minority on that subject. Among the innovations proposed was one to transfer the Bureau of Pensions from the Interior to the War Department, one to abolish all Pension Examining Boards and substitute for them medical examiners to be appointed and sent out by the Secretary of War, one providing that no pension shall be paid under the Act of 1890 unless the pensioner shall show that he is disabled from manual labor and also show by affidavit that his annual income is less than $600 per year, another that no woman should draw a pension as a soldier's widow unless she had married him not more than five years after the close of the war. There were others of a like character, but under the leadership of General Grout every one of the many amendments were rejected.

General Grout was on the floor day after day leading the fight against these efforts to paralyze the pension system, and the result was one of the most conspicuous triumphs of his Congressional career.

THE 54th CONGRESS

In the Fifty-fourth Congress beginning December 2d, 1895, General Grout was appointed by Speaker Reed

to these Committees: Chairman of the Committees on Expenditures in the War Department and third on the Committee on Appropriations. He was offered the chairmanship of the District of Columbia Committee but preferred to remain on Appropriations.

During the first session he introduced twenty-six bills and joint resolutions.

During this session General Grout delivered speeches on the Coinage Redemption Fund, on Distributing Condemned Cannon, on the Customs Deficiency Bill, on the French Spoliation Claims, on the St. Albans Public Building Bill, on the Free Public Library Bill, and on different private pension bills.

All the above, however, may be considered as incidental compared to his extended remarks on the District of Columbia Appropriation Bill in its passage through the House, and on the Conference reports on the same.

His speech on the Coin Redemption Fund begins on page 2259 on the Record for this session, and was an interesting presentation of the facts relative to this subject of so large importance. Here is a quotation from this speech:

COINAGE REDEMPTION SPEECH

"But what is the prospect that the silver ox, truly in a most dilapidated condition just now, will ever again be able to take a healthy part in the work of the team?

Mr. Chairman, it is most promising, indeed. It is found mostly in this single fact, viz, that the world's production of gold is rapidly increasing, while that of silver is remaining just about stationary.

The world's product of gold in 1894 was $180,626,100, while in 1895 it was $200,000,000, a gain of almost $20,000,000 in a single year, while the commercial value

of the world's product of silver in 1895 was just about the same as in 1894, viz, $106,522,900.

In our own country, however, the change is far greater. There has been a steady decline in our silver output since 1892 from 63,500,000 ounces, worth $55,563,000 in that year, to 49,500,000 ounces in 1894, worth $31,422,000. For 1895, the product was but 46,000,000 ounces, worth $31,422,000, a decrease in three years of 16,500,000 ounces, a loss of more than one-fourth the output in 1892, and a loss in commercial value of almost one-half.

Whereas in the same three years the output of gold in the United States has increased from $33,000,000 in 1892, to $39,000,000 in 1894. In 1895, the product was $46,500,000, a net increase in these three years of $3,500,000, considerably more than one-third of the entire output in 1892.

At the same rate of increase of gold and loss of sil ver for the next three years, and there is every prospect of it, the United States will be producing $60,000,000 worth of gold and only 29,500,000 ounces of silver, worth at present price only $19,765,000—less than one-third the value of the gold product.

His speech on the Customs Service Deficiency begins on page 4172 and closes on page 4179. His speech on the French Spoliation Claims begins on page 5805 and closes on 5810.

It was during the first session of the Fifty-fourth Congress that the appropriation for the re-building of the public building at St. Albans, which had been burned, came up. General Grout made a hard fight for the re-appropriation of the original sum, which was introduced as an amendment to the Sundry Civil Bill in the Senate and when it came back to the House with Judge Powers

he successfully defended the amendment. It was a disastrous time for public building bills and most of them went out of the bill on demand of Chairman Cannon, who was in charge of it, but after a sharp debate the amendment was retained by a vote of 73 to 58. Pages 5629 and 5630 of the Record for the first session of this Congress will indicate the very prominent part General Grout took in saving the amendment.

During the second session of the Fifty-fourth Congress the Record shows a large amount of work performed by General Grout.

Among the speeches delivered by him during this session were these: On the fortification appropriations bill, on National Banks, on the Pacific Railroad Indebtedness, on oleomargarine and much debate consequent upon his having in charge the District of Columbia Appropriation Bill on the floor of the House. The following are extracts from his speech on Pacific Railroad Indebtedness:

PACIFIC RAILROAD SPEECH

"Mr. Chairman: I agree with those gentlemen who advocate the passage of this bill that the real question before us is how we can save to the public Treasury this one hundred and eleven or twelve millions of dollars due to the Government from these roads; but I do not agree with them when they say that it is a matter of no consequence that the men who received the money from the sale of the bonds which we loaned these companies and expended it, made themselves rich through the dishonest and fraudulent practices with which they are charged.

I cannot, for instance, agree with my friend, the gentleman from Iowa, (Mr. Hepburn), in his statement that if these men became rich it was from the rise of the se-

curities which they received—honestly received, as he would have us understand—in the construction of the road.

Mr. Chairman, I cannot agree to this when I find on page 143 of the report of the Pacific Railroad Commission, which I hold in my hand, that there were large sums paid for improper purposes, to wit, $268,812.08, on account of the Sioux City and Pacific Railway, which went improperly for the benefit of the directors of that road. On account also of constructing 1,171 miles of feeders to the Central Pacific, Stanford, Huntington, Hopkins, and Crocker issued to themselves $33,722,000 of bonds and $49,500,800 of stock, when the cost of these adjunct lines was but $27,216,931.01, thereby leaving a clean steal on this alone of $55,509,554. Then as directors of the Central Pacific they took a lease of these lines which they owned, at a rental of nearly 13 per cent.

Then when I turn to page 51 of this report, and find that the total profit of construction of the Union Pacific was $43,000,000, as this commission figured it, giving the items and spreading them before us, which sum included $1,104,000 on account of the Credit Mobilier, how can I agree with my esteemed friend that these gentlemen became rich from the rise in the securities which they legitimately received? They really stole themselves rich and stole these roads poor. Nor can I agree with my friend and colleague, the gentleman in charge of this bill, (Mr. Powers), when he says it is none of our business how much these men cheated other people if they did not cheat the Government.

It seems to me, Mr. Chairman, that it is not impertinent on the part of the American Congress to have a care that a corporation created by it be kept clean and honest, not only in its transactions with the Government

but with all men. Why, these railroads are the children of Congress; they are our children, if you please, and can it be said that because our children have not cheated us it is none of our business that they cheat everybody else?

But the trouble is, Mr. Chairman, these men have cheated us. You will recall how, after they went away with their charters for these roads granted in 1862, and started the construction of them, they came back in 1864 and said they were not provided with money enough to build the roads, that the stock and bonds were not sufficient in amount, when in fact they were more than sufficient only for the grand larceny of these men. They said, in short, that they must have another mortgage equal to the amount of the Government loan, and that it must be a first mortgage and the Government mortgage made second. And, Mr. Chairman, you will remember, astounding as the fact now seems, how, through the legerdemain of the Credit Mobilier, the stock of which was held by many a Member and Senator, whom it followed like a shadow to the grave, these men hoodwinked and wheedled the American Congress into making the Government mortgage a second mortgage and allowing them to sell, as a first mortgage, an amount of bonds equal to those loaned by the Government, and then they went to work and stole every dollar of that first mortgage and two or three times as much more. So I say, Mr. Chairman, they have cheated us.

They also cheated the Government at the same time by falsely representing that the Sioux City road could not be built on a straight line from Sioux City to the North Platte, according to the original charter, and obtained permission to build on a circuitous route at very much greater cost and to the inconvenience and great

damage of the whole Northwest, but to the advantage of a connecting railway, which was in the conspiracy.

By this line, as fraudulently built, after one had gone seventy-nine miles from Sioux City on his way to San Francisco he would actually be more than twenty miles farther east than when he started.

Now, Mr. Chairman, after having been held up for thirty-five years, the Government has at last got where it can put its hand on this corporation, where it can foreclose its mortgage. And now these gentlemen and their successors and representatives appear upon the scene again and ask Congress to forget the falsehoods and frauds and robberies that have been committed by them during the thirty-five years they have kept the Government out of this debt. They ask not only this, but also ask the Government to tie its hands as to this debt again, and this time for eighty-six years and at 2 per cent interest. In other words, they ask the Government to hire money at 4 per cent and let to them at 2 per cent. Why, the loss to the Government in interest alone on this transaction would amount to as much or more than the whole debt at the present time. My colleague said in his speech presenting this matter that the Government had its choice, to accept this bill or throw the debt away.

If this bill is accepted, the debt would be absolutely thrown away through the loss on the interest item alone. But, Mr. Chairman, the debt will not be lost should this bill fail. It could only be lost on the ground that the first mortgage could foreclose and shut out the Government mortgage. But this cannot be done till Congress gives permission to be made a party to the suit.

Sovereignty does not allow itself to be sued, does not allow itself to be taken into court by a dapper constable or a deputy marshal with a writ of summons except by

permission of Congress, and that permission has not yet been granted. If you will look at the Attorney-General's report for 1896, you will find the Department of Justice stands upon this ground. The Government cannot, without further legislation, be foreclosed out of its rights in this property. Of course the first mortgage must be paid first, and whether in the hands of a receiver as now, or however it may be administered, that must be paid before anything can go to the Government. But the advocates of this bill say it will give us a mortgage on additional lines of railway. Mr. Chairman, in my opinion the Government is better off with the security it now has than it will be with that proposed by this bill; and if power could be vested in somebody to settle, as proposed by the substitute bill of the gentleman from Alabama, (Mr. Harrison), I believe it would result much more profitably for the Government than to pass this bill. The fact is, little if any additional security would be obtained by extending the mortgage over the unaided portions, while the first mortgage would be increased, if this bill passes, by the amount of $24,000,000. This is well illustrated by the Kansas Pacific, on which we have a mortgage now to the three hundred and ninety-fourth milepost. This is really a valuable piece of road, every rod of it running through a rich and productive country. Between that point and Denver the road goes through an alkali region practically worthless. That portion on which we now have our mortgage will always be a valuable property, made so by the fertility of the country. But the other part is worth nothing only for its connections. And so it is throughout the whole system. It is by no means clear that we shall not lessen, rather than increase our security, by passing this bill. The chairman. The time of the gentleman has expired."

During this Congress General Grout was appointed chairman of a Special House Committee to investigate certain charges and allegations made relative to the National Soldiers' Home at Leavenworth, Kansas. Among his associates on the Committee were Governor Stone of Pennsylvania, Governor Sayers of Texas, late chairman of Committee on Appropriations. The hearing was held at Leavenworth and was a protracted one. General Grout's chairmanship of this important committee with the above named distinguished men under him indicates his standing in the House.

The oleomargarine bill introduced by General Grout during this Congress was reported favorably by the Committee on Agriculture, and the care of it on the floor was yielded to him by the chairman. He conducted a two days fight for it, and it was passed by the House. It failed, however, in the Senate. The story of this contest can be found beginning with page 767 and 815 of the Record of this session.

THE 55th CONGRESS

In the 55th Congress General Grout was a member of the same committees and occupied the same positions on them as in the previous Congress. In the first session he introduced thirty-one bills and joint resolutions.

During this session General Grout spoke in the House in favor of Government relief for the sufferers from the famine in India. See page 567 of the Record and following.

This proposition came from the Senate as a joint resolution and was called up by General Grout, who took charge of it in the House and secured its passage. The resolution recited the fact of a famine in India and authorized the Secretary of the Navy to detach a vessel of

from 2000 to 4000 tons capacity for the purpose of transporting contributions of food and supplies to the destitute in India. The resolution was debated by several members and was adopted without amendment.

During the second session of the Fifty-fifth Congress General Grout introduced the following public bills, joint resolutions and petitions, which are given as a sample of his work along these lines each session:

To improve the Anacostia River.

Tendering thanks of Congress to George Dewey.

To promote George Dewey to rank of Admiral.

To recognize independence of Cuba.

To erect public building at Island Pond.

To provide for raising of battleship Maine.

To increase circulation of National Banks.

To regulate retirement of those Naval Officers who served in the war with Spain and have received thanks of Congress.

To erect public building at Newport.

To amend laws relative to rank in pensions.

To recognize organization of Sons of Veterans.

Also the following bills in pension cases: In matter of Elizabeth Barnum, Mary E. Chamberlain, Cordelia Cheney, Dana Cook, Lydia M. Davis, V. C. Johnstone, John Lonergan, Gratia H. Martin, Nelson Morse, Samuel Page, Harriet E. Pope.

Also petitions and papers in the following cases:

From the Citizens of Fort Smith, Arkansas, concerning sale of government land.

Boston Chamber of Commerce against flour adulteration.

Boston New England Milk Producers Union for interstate commerce legislation.

Brattleboro Dairymen's Association for interstate commerce legislation.

Brattleboro Patrons of Husbandry for free rural mail delivery.

Brookfield Patrons of Husbandry for certain legislation.

Chester Woman's Christian Temperance Union for certain legislation.

Cincinnati Chamber of Commerce for levee system on Mississippi River.

Hardwick druggists for repeal of stamp tax on medicines.

Dr. Holton of Brattleboro for prevention of cruelty to animals.

Irasburg Epworth League against sale of intoxicating liquor in government buildings.

New England Druggists Union against tax on proprietary medicines.

New England Shoe and Leather Association relative to Cuban matters.

New England Paint and Oil Club for reciprocity treaty with Canada and Newfoundland.

New York Board of Trade and Transportation relative to Cuban matters.

New York Chamber of Commerce against proposed tonnage tax.

New York Merchants Association relative to expenditures in Post Office Department.

Philadelphia Board of Trade relative to free delivery of mail.

Philadelphia Grocers and Importers Exchange against tax on tea and coffee in stock.

Philadelphia Trades League against reduction of postal facilities.

Providence R. I. Board of Trade relative to Cuba.

St. Johnsbury Board of Trade relative to Cuban question.

Citizens of Vermont for restriction of Immigration, for present system of ticket brokerage, relative to Cuba, for Lodge Immigration Bill.

Vermont Churches and Societies for legislation in twenty instances.

Vermont G. A. R. against sale of liquor in government buildings.

Vermont Legislature tendering thanks to Commodore Dewey.

Vermont Society of Colonial Wars for purchase of Fort Ticonderoga.

Vermont State Sanitary Association for bureau of public health.

During this session General Grout delivered speeches: On Cuba, Free Homesteads, the Volunteer Army and the War Revenue.

The speech on Cuba can be found in the Record for this session commencing on page 301.

CUBAN SPEECH

"What the American people want is peace in Cuba with liberty for her people; and if this can be accomplished without opening among our people the 'purple testament of bleeding war,' so much the better. The American people will thank God and will bestow unstinted praise upon William McKinley, if he should be able to accomplish this great result without bloodshed.

I believe in the patriotism, fidelity to duty, and great ability of the President, and would not put him under the extreme tension of immediate marching orders. Mr. Speaker, I do not like the language of the House

resolution ordering the President 'to intervene at once.' It looks too much as if we were apprehensive that a little delay might result in a peaceful solution of the problem before us. It is too imperative and has too much the appearance of exercising over the President an unseemly surveillance.

Let us not make ourselves ridiculous by ordering the Commander in Chief when to march and when to halt and whether or not to cease firing on approach of a flag of truce. Let us leave the details all with him; simply give him orders to establish peace and liberty in Cuba; and if he can do it under the white banner of diplomacy and keep untarnished the national honor, how much better than to plunge the American people into the horrors of war, the terrible meaning of which will begin to be understood when American homes begin to go into mourning for the 'unreturning brave;' when we begin to establish a new pension roll for this new war, while so many who saved the life of the Republic in the last war are still unprovided for. Yes, the full meaning of war will begin to dawn on the American people when the inevitable war tax is levied on tea and coffee and the necessaries of life; when every trade, profession, and business go under a license tax, and every note, check, contract and deed must have a war stamp."

The speech on Free Homesteads may be found in the Record beginning on page 2695. The following are extracts from it:

HOMESTEADS SPEECH

"Mr. Chairman, upon the homestead policy of the country I have no criticism to offer. It has built up an empire in the West, and is still drawing from the East, especially the New England States, the young agricul-

ture all through that section. Some think it is hardly fair to the owner of lands in the older States for the Government to give away the public lands, some of which are the richest in the world, to settlers throughout the West, whose products come into direct competition with the products of the East, where the farmers have to pay for their lands. But I am not going to claim this. The pioneer settler, with the advantage of free lands, still has many adverse conditions to contend with. Besides, the land given away to settlers under the homestead law, certainly all the Louisiana purchase, which constituted the larger share of the public domain at the time the law was passed, cost only a little over 3 cents per acre. I repeat, I am not going to attack our free-homestead system; but I do draw the line against buying lands of the Indians or anyone else at $3.75 per acre, the price paid for some of those in dispute, and then giving them away to settlers, especially when it is in fraud of an express understanding that the settlers were to pay for them.

No, sir; I shall never consent to tax my constituents, who are struggling among the snows and hills of Vermont to wrest a living from the rugged acres which they have bought and paid for, in order to buy lands out West and give them away to the settlers.

I am clear that this is not fair as between the cultivators of the soil in these two sections of our country, and how, in the face of the legislative history of this business, anyone can seriously contend for it is more than I can understand.

Mr. Chairman, this amendment ought to be, and I believe will be, rejected by an overwhelming vote.

The amendment was rejected by the following vote —yeas, 34; nays, 140."

During this session General Grout introduced eleven bills and delivered speeches on the following subjects: Army Canteens, Army Re-organization, the death of Senator Morrill, Public Building at Newport, District of Columbia Appropriation Bill.

During General Grout's many years of service on the District of Columbia Committee and later as a member and present chairman of the sub-committee of the Appropriations Committee which had in charge all the expenditures for the District, he inaugurated and carried out many reforms and retrenchments which have won for him the warmest expressions of gratitude of the residents of the city. As one of many of these public benefits may be mentioned the great reduction in the cost to the city of street lighting. When General Grout's connection with the District Appropriation Bill began arc street lights were costing $150 each per year. Later, owing to the action of the sub-committee, of which he was chairman, the cost was reduced to $75 per light, a saving to the city of one-half the cost of electric lights. The wires in Washington are under ground and much more expensive than an over head service.

THE 56th CONGRESS

In the Fifty-sixth Congress General Grout, in addition to his former committee assignments as chairman of Expenditures in the War Department and third on Appropriations, was appointed second on Special Committee on Centennial Celebration of Establishment of National Capital at Washington and also chairman of Board of Visitors to the Naval Academy at Annapolis. But this last position he resigned as the work at Annapolis came in the closing week of the session when he could not be absent from the House on account of his oleomargarine

bill and the District Appropriation Bill which was still in conference.

In the first session of the Fifty-sixth Congress he introduced the usual large number of bills, four of which became laws, and another important measure was his oleomargarine bill which was made the special order for the third day of next session and was then reasonably certain to pass the House.

The opposition to this bill was of the most desperate character, but at last the committee, against every kind of influence, reported the bill favorably but too late for consideration before adjournment. General Grout did, however, obtain a special rule for its consideration on the third day of December next, made more likely its passage through the Senate than if it had gone to that body at the close of the last session; inasmuch as it gave time for the dairymen of the country to make known to the Senate their wishes in the premises.

His principal speeches during this session were against seating Brigham H. Roberts, in favor of the Porto Rican Tariff, and on his Oleomargarine Bill.

The speech against seating Roberts was a well-considered argument on the constitutional right of the House to refuse him admission, instead of first admitting him and then expelling him. The following are the closing paragraphs of that speech:

THE ROBERTS SPEECH

"Mr. Speaker, the minority position, briefly stated, is this: That whoever has the governor's certificate, is 25 years old, seven years a citizen of the United States, and an inhabitant of the State from which he comes, shall be seated as a matter of absolute right, simply because the Constitution says the member must have these qualifica-

tions, but does not say that Congress or the House may not require others. The minority seem to lose sight of that other clause, that "each House shall be the judge of the election, and qualifications of its own members." The only judgment which the House has under the minority view is, whether a man is 25 years of age, has been seven years a citizen, and was an inhabitant of the State at the time of election—three very heavy questions indeed for the representatives of the sovereign people to judge.

I submit that these things are all matters of ascertainment rather than judgment. And if the framers of the Constitution intended to limit the power of the House to these three things, they would have used the word "ascertain" as more applicable to this inquiry, so that the clause would read, "Each house shall judge of the election and shall ascertain the qualifications of its own members." The framers of the Constitution understood well the use of language, and if they had intended this limitation, they never would have used the word "judge" in that connection.

The majority claim that under the word "judge" the House may not only ascertain if the member is qualified as the Constitution says he must be, but when charges are preferred against a member-elect that ought to disqualify him as a Representative it is the duty of the House to look into them and, if true, judge whether the offense he may be guilty of ought to exclude him from the House.

TEST CASES

Now, let us test the minority views by some extreme cases, which, on the authority of Chief Justice Shaw, prove the rule. Suppose a lunatic presents himself

with the governor's certificate, and he possess the three prescribed qualifications. According to the minority, he must be sworn in, no matter what confusion and danger he may bring into the House. Suppose a leper comes with a certificate and the three qualifications—and one may some day come from Hawaii, though there be lepers in the United States—the minority, following the logic of their position, must say he should be sworn in, thus making a pesthouse of this Hall. But suppose a murderer raises his hand, still red from the fatal fray, for the oath. Gentlemen of the minority cannot help saying he should receive it and sit down with the representatives of the people.

The minority may reply: "After admission these men might be expelled, of course, because one is a lunatic, the other a leper, and the other a murderer. It would, of course, be because of these disqualifications." But these are not enumerated in the Constitution, and your position denies the power of the House to add any others. It will trouble the ordinary mind to understand, if the House may add to these qualifications for expulsion, why it may not for exclusion. Thus do we see the argument of the minority running into the face of itself.

The majority view is, that when the Constitution says the House shall be the judge of the qualifications of its own members, it means just what it says, and it may, if it so determine, refuse admission to all such characters as above described; may, in short, exclude any person whose entrance into it would affect its integrity, compromise its dignity, or be a blot on its morality; and I do not care whether you call this the power of prescribing additional qualifications or of self-preservation and self-protection. Mr. Speaker, I believe if this question ever gets into the Supreme Court, that that tribunal will

never take away or in any way abridge the power of the House to keep itself respectable.

Now, apply this principle to the case at bar. Brigham H. Roberts is a polygamist, and is such in violation of a law kept on foot by a provision in the constitution of Utah which he himself helped place there in order to bring the State into the Union, when at the very time he was living in violation of that law, and has been from that time until now, thus adding to the crime of polygamy, hypocrisy and falsehood. Shall we admit such a man to a seat in the House?

POLYGAMY, HYPOCRISY, AND FRAUD

Here are the facts: The enabling act authorized Utah to form a State government on condition that polygamous and plural marriages be forever prohibited. This provision was incorporated into the constitution, and it was also moved by C. S. Varian, of Salt Lake, to insert the following clause declaring in force the laws of the Territory against polygamy:

The act of the governor and legislative assembly of the Territory of Utah entitled "An act to punish polygamy and other kindred offenses," approved Feb. 4, 1892, in so far as the same defines and imposes penalties for polygamy, is hereby declared to be in force in the State of Utah.

And on this motion Mr. Roberts, who was a member of the convention, spoke as follows:

"Mr. President, I am in favor of adopting the amendment offered by the gentleman from Salt Lake. I think, sir, that it should prevail. First and principally that it may appear, without any equivocation whatever, that in perfect good faith the people of Utah intend to carry out the condition upon which statehood is to be granted to

the Territory, for Congress did require, by its enabling act, an express stipulation upon this subject, and I believe its intention was to have a declaration that would be effective and not merely an empty assertion, and I think a provision of this character is absolutely necessary to the document we are drafting, in order to establish beyond question the fact that we intend to carry out to the letter our agreement as expressed in the compact with the United States."

It was on February 4, 1894, that Mr. Roberts uttered the foregoing. He was anxious to have it known that the people of Utah were acting "in perfect good faith" and were intending "to carry out to the letter their agreement as expressed in the compact with the United States," from which it seems Roberts perfectly understood there was a compact.

Now, let me ask, what kind of faith was he exercising at that very moment, living, as he was, with Celia Dibble, his plural wife, whom he married in 1895? And what kind of faith has he exercised since, by continuing his relations with this second wife "ever since" as the committee find? And further, let me ask what kind of "faith"—that is his word—did he exercise three years later, in 1897, when he took another wife, Margaret C. Shipp?

Not only this, but while Roberts was before the people of Utah for election in reply to Governor Wells, who is a Mormon, but who protested against Robert's election on the ground of his polygamy and that it would be a violation of the admission compact, said in an interview which appeared in the Salt Lake Herald of November 6, 1898, and signed by him, among other things, the following:

He knows that while technically a law which crept

into our statute book by what may be called an inadvertence—viz, that the code commission put into the code what was considered before statehood an unconstitutional law, and then the code was adopted by the legislature, a number of whose members have said to me personally that they were not aware such a law was in the code—he knows that the law has not been executed; that there has been no public sentiment that demanded its execution, and that, like some of the blue laws of Connecticut, which exist on the statute books under similar circumstances, it has not been enforced. And one of Governor Wells's associates in the attack upon me—Judge Goodwin—is authority for the statement that a law is never enforced against the sentiment of a community.

Governor Wells knows all this, and yet he is craven enough in his soul to join hands with lifelong enemies of his father and his people and attack me for doing, if the charges are true, what, as a private citizen and a member of the Mormon Church, he dare not lift his voice against; for discharging these moral obligations, which, if his charges are true, under all the circumstances, would be an act of honor.

When the sow that has been washed returns to her wallowing in the mire we smile at it.

When the dog turns to his vomit we sicken at it. When the bird fouls his own nest we are filled with disgust.

But when a man, and that man a governor of a State, discredits the marriage system which gave him birth, stamps the brand of dishonor on his own parents, and assumes an attitude that, carried to its legitimate conclusions, would put his own sisters beyond the pale of the law and mark them as outcasts, then there is no

comparison that can express one's contempt and disgust for such a craven.

Thus do we find this man solemnly parading his "good faith" in the constitutional convention, professing himself in favor of legislation prohibiting polygamy, while at that very moment he was himself a polygamist. Later we find him repudiating these provisions and airily brushing aside as a dead letter the very law he had favored, speaking of it as having "crept into the statute book through an inadvertance;" and now he is posing before the House as an honest man under persecution from the intolerance of the suspicious and inquisitive.

Thus does

> He wire in and wire out,
> And leaves us still in doubt
> Whether the snake that made that track
> Was going east or coming back.

Mr. Speaker, out of his own mouth Brigham H. Roberts stands convicted of being not only a polygamist, but of being a hypocrite and a fraud; and what shall be said of his supreme audacity in now asking this House to allow him to sit down with those on whom he has practiced this imposition and here flaunt his polygamy and hypocrisy in the face of the House and of the world?

The minority report would let him do this. The majority report says the House is the judge of this under the Constitution, and they recommend that he is to be judged of all this under the Constitution, and they recommend that he be not allowed to take advantage of his own wrong, his own bad faith, and that this, coupled with his polygamy, ought to be an absolute bar to his entrance into the House.

Mr. Speaker, the House has already been told that the majority report is in direct line with its precedents

and with all of them. No instance has arisen in its history, where the question has been raised and the House has refused to judge of the qualifications of a member-elect when challenged at the bar.

RESULTS UNDER MAJORITY PLAN

Under this rule the Kentucky members were sifted in 1867 and the disloyal ones kept out of the House. Under it the cadet broker was kept out in 1870, and in 1892, Cannon, the polygamist, was kept out on account of his polygamy; and the country has survived what, according to the gentlemen holding the minority views, must have been a terrible wrench to the Constitution; and the people have said amen every time.

RESULTS UNDER MINORITY PLAN

Under the minority plan of purging the House of unworthy characters by expulsion, the record is a dismal one.

First of all, it left Cannon, the polygamist, in the House in 1874, and his victory gave him such standing that he held on for eight years longer, when the majority plan sent him home.

Under the minority plan a long list of dubious and shady characters have been left in the House unmolested. I do not wish to make unnecessarily public the names, but if left one man charged with murder and several charged with bribery and bribe taking and other corrupt practices.

PRECEDENTS MAKE ROBERT'S EXPULSION DOUBTFUL

Mr. Speaker, all the cases of attempted expulsion hold that it can be done only for some cause connected with service in the House, and in the very term, too, in

which the attempt is made. Under this rule, supported by an unbroken line of precedents, how could Roberts be expelled immediately after admission, in the absence of proof of some fresh act of polygamous cohabitation? What has he done connected with his service in the House which would justify it? But enough; the House understands the issue between the two reports. It is principally a question of constitutional construction, and each member will say for himself how he will read that instrument, not only in the light of legal learning but of common sense and legislative experience.

Mr. Speaker, for myself I shall stand by the precedents of the House, believing they are constitutional and essential to the wholesome discharge of its duties. I shall vote to exclude Roberts from the House. (Loud applause.)

REMARKS

The most important legislation of years of his hard service of interest to the State of Vermont was brought about through the Appropriations Committee while he was a member of it. Conspicuous instances were the reappropriation for the St. Albans Public Building; the Government Fish Hatchery at St. Johnsbury; Fort Ethan Allen; the division of the state into two Collection Districts and the Public Building at Newport. These things were accomplished through that committee during his service upon it.

Thus you have a condensed record of General Grout's eighteen years in Congress; though limited, it furnishes an idea of the routine of his life during that period. It also shows that he was a very busy man, the busiest of the busy.

The extracts given indicate the kind of work in which he became interested; and they also tell the ability with which he acquitted himself in doing his work.

JUSTIN S. MORRILL

MEMORIAL EXERCISES IN CONGRESS

FEBRUARY 22, 1899

The following is an abridgment of General Grout's remarks on that occasion.

In the preceding abridgment of his congressional record appear features of his work relating to public matters only.

The following abridgment indicates the character of his many speeches of the same kind while in Congress.

His speech on placing the statue of General Stark in Statuary Hall was a model; and was at the time much used in the High Schools of the State for the history it taught.

The death of Senator Morrill precipitated an event in General Grout's life to which I shall next call attention.

MORRILL MEMORIAL REMARKS

Mr. Speaker, Justin Smith Morrill, long a distinguished figure at both ends of this Capitol, was the natural product of the State from which he came.

Near the close of the last century there went into the northeastern portion of Vermont from the other New England States a set of hardy pioneers who were every way the equals of those remarkable men who founded the State and who had already made her name famous in the annals of that time. Their descendants are still found on the farms and in the villages and are proud to trace their lineage to the first settlers who felled the forests and brought the rugged hillsides under cultivation.

In 1795, among the sturdy, stalwart men who push-

ed back into the wilderness and into the very heart of what is now Orange County was Smith Morrill with a wife and seven children—five sons and two daughters—and he there set up his household gods. All five of the sons settled in Strafford, and there the Morrills are still to be found. They came from Anglo-Saxon stock which is fast encircling the earth with its victories and its civilization. In 1812, with true Anglo-Saxon spirit, this hardy frontiersman started with four of his sons, including Nathaniel, the father of Justin, who was then colonel of militia, to meet the British at Plattsburg, but was too late for the battle, though in season to join in pursuit of the fleeing British squadrons.

Justin Smith Morrill was born in Strafford, Vermont, April 14, 1810. He entered Congressional life March 4, 1855, as a member of this body, and died a Senator December 27, 1898, having been continuously in public service forty-three years and nine months, only a little less than one-half of his entire lifetime, and for the longest consecutive period of any man in the history of the country.

Here is a remarkable career as to length of service. It is no less remarkable for its rich legislative products and its beneficent influence on the industrial and economic conditions of the American people.

But before speaking of him as a public man and statesman let us for a moment look at him as a boy and a prosperous young man of business. He was the eldest of a family of ten children, which his father, the village blacksmith, clothed, fed, and educated by his daily toil at the forge and anvil.

Indeed, blacksmithing seems to have been a favorite trade in the family. That was the occupation of Smith Morrill, who, with his son, Nathaniel, the father of Jus-

tin, lived together and had a shop at Strafford Upper Village; and of Joseph, another son of Smith, who established a shop at the Lower Village. And later still it was the trade of Amos, the brother of Justin S.

But these men were more than the ordinary blacksmith whose well-developed arm—

> With steady sledge
> Smites the shrill anvil all day long.

They did this, but they wanted a heavier blow with a larger hammer. They saw the waters of the riotous Ompompomoosuc flowing past and harnessed them in each village to a trip-hammer and supplied the farmers with axes, hoes, and scythes, rude of construction, but up with the times. And such was the enterprising industry of these men that to this day among the traditions of the town one will learn how, with no eight hour law in the way, the early morning slumbers of the villagers were broken by the well-accentuated music of these trip-hammers.

It will be seen that Senator Morrill came of working stock; and how well he kept the family record let his life make answer. He was emphatically a self-made man. His education was limited. It was, in fact, ended and he was out of school at 14. It was acquired at the district school, with two terms at the academy. Scant scholarship on which to start in business or statesmanship; and yet he made a success of both, not through accident or luck, but by faithfully performing the things that befell him to do, and by all the time being a learner. He had not only the spirit of inquiry, but no trace of dogmatism, which always bars the way to both knowledge and wisdom.

Nathaniel Morrill's family was increasing in numbers, and Justin was old enough to help in its support, or

at least to support himself, and he was hired out to Judge Harris to work in his store for two years on a salary of $30 for the first year and $40 for the second. He had enough to do, had plain food, and was really well used, and yet he frequently importuned his father to relieve him of the contract. But his father knew that the discipline was making a man of the boy, and it undoubtedly did much toward laying the foundation for his success in after life.

He faithfully completed the contract, and his service was so intelligent and reliable that four years afterwards, he having been meantime in Portland Me., as a clerk, Judge Harris took him in as a partner, and together they conducted a large and successful business for about fifteen years, when both retired with profits. Judge Harris was a rich man for those days and he furnished the money and young Morrill did the business. It is the testimony of a contemporary that by his courteous treatment of customers and his absolutely truthful representations he rapidly became the most popular merchant in town and did double the business of any other.

On his retirement from business he purchased and improved as a farm a tract of land abutting on the village street, on which he erected a modest but elegant home, and in 1851, married Miss Ruth Swan, a Massachusetts lady of cultivation and refinement, who gracefully dispensed a homelike hospitality that well supplemented the unostentatious life of her husband. She passed away only a few months in advance of him, beloved and mourned by all who knew her.

In 1855, Representative Morrill came into public life at the opening of an important epoch of American history. The "irrepressible conflict" between freedom and slavery was asserting itself as never before. The Mis-

souri Compromise had been repealed and Kansas and Nebraska thrown open to slavery. Kansas already had quite a population, and the question whether it should come into the Union as a free or slave State was the absorbing one North and South. The settlers were already arrayed on either side and collisions were frequent. In the first session of Mr. Morrill's service the question of the admission of Kansas was up, and it was upon this subject, June 28, 1856, that he made his maiden speech in the House. Among his opening words are the following:

"I propose to discuss the propriety of the immediate admission of Kansas as a state of this Union, and, to some extent, the hindrances thrown in the way by the vexed question of slavery—not all of which are Southern men alone responsible for.

Why postpone action upon this subject? Are there any gentlemen hoping something better will turn up? I appeal to the sound sense of the House whether the present angry agitation of the subject of slavery will pay? Gentlemen have eyes, and each must see and judge for himself whether slavery is likely to win any strength not already lodged in the Constitution in a policy of persistent aggression or not; and, if to win even temporarily, at what future cost. If slavery has nothing to win, can there be any mode of more gracefully closing the contest than by a speedy admission of Kansas as a free State? Will not sectional pride suffer less humiliation by such an adjustment than by any decision to be obtained by civil war, executive power, or by a legislative restoration of the Missouri Compromise?

But the contest was not to be thus "gracefully" closed, and no thought seemed to have been taken whether greater or "less humiliation" was to follow.

The free-State constitution was rejected by Congress and the slave constitution submitted by Congress to Kansas was rejected by the people of that State by more than 10,000 majority. Here at the capital, the storm center of public opinion, the free-State men were jubilant and those from the slave States were defiant. The debates in the two Houses grew more acrimonious and the relations between the social sets of the two sections every day became more strained and embarrassing. The great issue was rapidly approaching a crisis. Abraham Lincoln was elected President, and the Southern States, throwing aside all restraint, one after another passed their ordinances of secession and commenced organizing a military force, and at last it became plain to all that we were swiftly drifting into the maelstrom of civil war. Some replied harshly to the withdrawing Senators and Members; but on the report of the committee of thirty-three, one from each State, to consider the situation, among other things, Mr. Morrill said:

"Let me appeal to all parties to try and live under that Union a little longer. * * Give us another span of seventy years and prolong the hopes of mankind in the possibility of man's power of self-government. Do not let us break up the model which patriots, though with unequal steps, in contiguous as well as far-distant countries, have struggled and are struggling to mold institutions like those among which our own still live the leading example. But if our attempts to put off the evil day shall fail, and this matchless form of free government is to be put to the extremest peril, it will rally all the vigor remaining in its Constitution in behalf of self-preservation. It cannot abnegate its power, and it will not die willingly. The great heart of the nation will con-

front all dangers and survive, I trust, to cover friends and foes with countless blessings."

How completely is the prophecy of these closing words being fulfilled. Verily the nation has survived, "to cover friends and foes with countless blessings." But the noticeable thing, and that which is characteristic of the man, is that there is no trace of the bitterness and venom of that spiteful time in it. It is, in every word and line, an appeal with no semblance of a threat. The majority of the committee of thirty-three were for compromise and concession—anything to avert war. The minority were for war, without parley or delay.

Representative Morrill, forseeing that war was inevitable, and believing in the self-preservative power of the national sovereignty over all the States, spoke forth in sorrow and not in anger the "words of truth and soberness;" and through it all, like a thread of gold, ran the message, "Peace on earth, good will toward men." The speech of Mr. Morrill and of a few others on that occasion stands out as a green spot in the tempestuous waste covered by the angry proceedings of that day.

But as wise and statesmanlike as was the course of Representative Morrill in the dark, uncertain days of 1861, and as able as he proved himself to be after the war as a member of the Joint Reconstruction Committee, history has already placed far above this service, and rightfully, too, his contributions to the educational, financial and tariff legislation of the country.

Mr. Morrill's fiscal and tariff record is truly wonderful. It began in his first term of service in his opposition to the tariff of 1857, which still further reduced the low duties of the Walker tariff of 1846. He made an able speech against the bill, and was almost the only New England member who voted against it, so feeble at

that time was the protection sentiment, which, under his leadership, soon became the settled policy of the new Republican party, just then springing into being and into control of affairs.

This new tariff became a law March 3, 1857, and in the fall of that year came what is known in history as the financial and industrial crash of 1857, the effects of which hung like a pall over Buchanan's entire Administration. Trade and industry were paralyzed. The Treasury was empty. The revenues of the Government fell far short of its current expenditures, and national bankruptcy stared the American people in the face. And to intensify this dismal condition of affairs already could be heard the portentous mutterings of the fratricidal war that soon followed.

In the midst of these financial difficulties the deliverer came. Justin S. Morrill, the plain merchant-farmer from the little State of Vermont, prepared and reported from the Committee on Ways and Means, though he was not then chairman, a bill entitled "An act to provide for the payment of outstanding Treasury notes, to authorize a loan, to regulate and fix the duties on imports, and for other purposes."

He carried it through the House. It finally passed the Senate, the free-trade strength of that body having become weakened by the withdrawal of the Senators from the cotton States, and it was signed by James Buchanan only forty-eight hours before his term expired. This act has since become known in history as the Morrill tariff of 1861; and it was this tariff, supplemented by certain additional acts and by a system of internal taxation and by loans, all of which came from Mr. Morrill's committee and most of which were reported by him, that kept the Treasury in funds during the war and at

its close enabled the Government to commence at once the payment of the vast debt it had incurred, and enabled it also in the twenty years that followed the war to pay on that debt in principal and interest over $3,500,000,000.

To the casual reader of history it will seem strange that Mr. Morrill could have secured the passage of this high protective tariff within four years from the passage of the tariff of 1857, the lowest since 1812 and with which the majority of all parties were at the time satisfied; and especially is it strange that it should have commanded the approval of a Democratic President. Mr. Blaine, in his Twenty Years of Congress, in speaking of this, says:

"It was a singular combination of circumstances, which on the eve of the Southern revolt led to the inauguration of a policy that gave such industrial and financial strength to the Union in its hour of dire necessity, in the very crisis of its fate."

It was truly "a singular combination," not the least feature of which was the man who piloted this measure along the shoals, between the rocks, and through the breakers of legislation to a place on the statute book. Verily, here was a time when the occasion and the man met.

Mr. Morrill was then in the prime of life—tall and erect, of fine presence and winning manners; with a face that beamed in every line with kindliness and without a single trace of acerbity; of a quiet, mild temperament, but industrious and alert; never self-assertive or aggressive, but at the same time self-reliant and firm as the everlasting hills of his native State; modest, but never shirking responsibilty; not an orator,

> He would not flatter Neptune for his trident,
> Nor Jove for's power to thunder,

but he always spoke wisely and well. No questions could be asked about the schedules of his bill or of the thousands of items they contained that he did not promptly and pleasantly answer. Indeed, he knew as completely about these thousands of items as he did about the thousands of articles in the Strafford store, from which it would seem he graduated for this very work. Others, of course, assisted, but not only was he the father of the bill, he was also its sponsor at every point; and while his associates were wrangling over sectional questions he was constant in his devotions to this protective measure; and when most in earnest was still suave and persuasive; and the House stood by him, not alone because he aroused no antagonism, but because they had confidence in the man, in his wisdom and in his honesty.

The idea of permanently endowing out of the public lands an institution of learning in each State for instruction in agriculture and science is believed to have been original with Justin S. Morrill. But whether or not the conception was his, certain it is that he is the man who put the land-grant-college act upon the statute book. It seems to have been an early and favorite project with him. It is not generally known how long and patiently and against what reverses he struggled with this pet measure. It passed both Houses in the Thirty-sixth Congress, but was vetoed by Buchanan on the ground that it was unconstitutional and that the Treasury was already empty.

It was reintroduced in 1862, and through his skillful management became a law, and today 38 land grant colleges in as many States, representing an aggregate capital invested of $13,003,023, with 1522 teachers and 25,069 students, constitute the fruit of this legislation. The

first fruit—but who will measure the far-reaching influence of this galaxy of industrial colleges upon the future of the American people? Who will compute the results?

The central purpose in founding them was to furnish the tiller of the soil such information and aid as would just a little lighten his burdens and if possible increase his profits, the former of which Mr. Morrill knew to be heavy and the latter small.

His experience with his little farm in Strafford had revealed to him how little is known of the science of agriculture, really the chemistry of nature; how little is known of those hidden processes by which the harvest is made ready but not always worthy of the sickle.

He also saw how scientific research alone could throw any light upon these problems, and how, too, not the farmer alone but all mankind were interested in their solution.

And then, too, born and reared among a working people and himself a worker, his sympathies naturally went out toward those who win their way by honest toil, and he said to himself: "Let us establish institutions of learning to fit this class the better to act their part in the battle of life; not by giving them instruction in the ancient classics nor in belles-lettres, but, in the language of the act itself, 'in agriculture and the mechanic arts, and to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.' "

Ordinarily he who founds an institution of learning is entitled to large credit. What shall be the measure of honor for the man who founded these thirty-eight colleges, from which goes out an army of educated men every year to mingle in the walks of life? What a legacy, not alone to the present but to the generations that

shall go marching down the stretch of time! What a monument, too, to the wisdom and large-hearted statesmanship of the man who so amply provided for the "liberal and practical education of the industrial classes!" And what wonder that when he came to die, these institutions, their officers, professors and students, all felt that they had indeed lost a friend, as did also the agriculturist and his co-workers throughout the length and breadth of the land, from the dairymen of California to the horticulturists of Illinois, who sent to the family resolutions laudatory of the dead statesman and expressive of their sense of personal bereavement.

The death of but few public men has so touched the hearts of the American people as the death of the man to whom we today pay tribute; and this was in large part because he had succeeded in accomplishing something in a public way for his fellowmen.

But time forbids that I follow in detail, as I would like, Mr. Morrill's career, which is everywhere luminous with wisdom of both speech and action, and nowhere clouded with distrust or the faintest breath of suspicion. The people of his State were not only proud of him but they believed in him, and with one voice called him again and again to the high trust he so ably and honorably kept. But meanwhile—

> The muffled tramp of years
> Come stealing up the slope of time,

and the erect figure of 44, when he entered public life, would hardly be recognized in the venerable form of 88, with its slight literary stoop, but the face always fine, a model for the artist, was the same, only grown finer still from the moldings of the gentle, just spirit within. Mr. Morrill was always a student, was never idle, and when not absorbed in public duties, or with his farm in Straf-

ford, for mental recreation he turned to standard literature, and as the result was the possessor not only of much literary information, but of excellent literary taste.

Surely his was a beautiful old age. His temperate, well ordered life had brought to his closing years more than usual vigor of mind and body; and on the anniversary of his birth thousands of friends were wont to assemble with cordial greetings and congratulations, so that this annual gathering in honor of the aged Senator came to be a settled social institution of the capital.

Notwithsianding his advancing years, his mental vigor was as great as ever.

The older he grew in body the younger he seemed in spirit, his bright sunny nature shining out as though no shadow was near. He was, in very truth, a young old man, retaining all of the purity and much of the imagery and harmony of youth. But the—

"Inaudible and noiseless foot of time"

was steadily carrying him toward the dark valley, and in his serene and peaceful old age, already in the border land, he could well have said:

"Age is opportunity no less
Than youth itself, though in another dress,
And as the evening twilight fades away
The sky is filled with stars, invisible by day."

At last in the merry Christmas time, full of years and full of honors, as a child falls asleep, he passed away. And on this anniversary of the birth of the Father of his Country, a fit day for these memorial exercises, the two Houses of Congress have suspended business for the purpose of reviewing his work, recounting his virtues, and paying tribute to his memory. Meanwhile he sleeps with his kindred in the narrow valley where he first saw the light and with the people he loved and served, and who in turn loved and honored him. And now we bid our kind, lovable friend a tender goodbye until we meet again, as was his belief, in that celestial country where at last shall be found—

The day that hath no evening,
The health that hath no sore,
The light that hath no ending,
But lasteth evermore.

A BOOMERANG

READ THIS IF YOU DO NOT ANYTHING ELSE IN THIS BOOK

In the Senatorial Campaign of 1900, a pamphlet appeared, issued by a certain Newport candidate, minimizing the congressional work of General Grout, in fact, making him out a very small, insignificant affair at the best, in public life, at Washington, in Vermont, and everywhere else.

The pamphlet assured the people that would they send the pamphleteer to the U. S. Senate, Vermont would no longer suffer from such insignificant public service.

This pamphlet was supported by a brash statement made by a certain Newport lawyer and published in the Newport Express and Standard a part of which was as follows:

"Only fifty-six bills introduced by General Grout have become laws. Of these, fifty-two are private bills and only four are of a public character.

Of the fifty-two private bills, fifty are private pension bills, each granting a pension to a single individual; one (Fifty-first Congress) granted relief to a single person, and one (Fifty-fourth Congress) authorized the delivery of a condemned cannon to the Grand Army Post at St. Johnsbury.

Of the four public acts, three were strictly local and related to the District of Columbia (all Fifty-first Con-

gress); one was to regulate tax sales in the District; one was to provide for the payment of bonds of the District; one to provide a free bathing beach in the District; and the fourth (Fifty-fifth Congress) was to erect a public building at Newport.

Does this record justify the claims of General Grout's friends that he has been of great benefit to the laboring men, especially to the farmers, of Vermont?"

The Express and Standard answered this statement editorially as follows:

Mr.——, for some reason, omits to state that General Grout introduced in the Fifty-first Congress a bill for a Fish Hatchery, and again in the Fifty-second Congress, which became a law in that Congress on the Sundry Civil Bill. He also omits to state that Mr. Grout introduced the important bill in the Fifty-second Congress for the establishment of a military post in Vermont, which became a law in the same Congress on the Sundry Civil Bill. He also forgets to state a fact well known in Newport, viz: that Mr. Grout was the author of the plan to divide the Collection District of Vermont, which gives its present importance to our town as a port of entry. Before it was only a sub-port.

All these measures above quoted were enacted into law on the Sundry Civil Appropriation Bill, where Senator Morrill got through his resolutions, setting aside old Representative Hall for statuary. All these things have been done through the medium of the Committee on Appropriations since General Grout has been a member of it. And to this list of enactments should also be added the appropriation for re-building the public building at St. Albans.

We repeat, *all these benefits have come to Vermont through the Committee on Appropriations since Mr.*

Grout has been a member of it. Cut this out and paste it in your hat: What other Member or Senator has done more for Vermont? What other one has done so much? And is it not possible that Mr. ——, who can forget to mention so many points in Mr. Grout's favor, may have forgotten to mention other good points, which we may have overlooked at the present writing.

And, Mr. —— also forgets to speak of the five District Appropriation Bills which have been reported by Mr. Grout to the House during the last five years, carrying a total of over thirty millions of dollars, all of which have become laws. These bills were all by him. One of them occupied the House in discussion for an entire week. Another went through without a single change in full committee or in the House, a *high* compliment to his standing and leadership; and all of which have reduced the electric lighting for the city of Washington more than half, saving to the public treasury hundreds of thousands of dollars.

If Mr. —— was honestly and fairly looking up what Mr. Grout has done in Congress it must seem strange to fair-minded men that he did not find some of these things, for they are spread over hundreds of pages of the Congressional Record and all are referred to in the index. But enough for now. We expect to refer to this matter again, and if we are not able to show a highly honorable record for Mr. Grout we will say so.

The Editor of the Express and Stnndard sent the pamphlet and the lawyer's attack and the above editorial to Mr. L. A. Coolidge, the able Washington correspondent of the Boston Journal, and he sent the following reply:

Editor Newport Express:

Dear Sir:— I have your letter, asking information concerning Congressman Grout.

In the editorial which you enclose you mention several measures the origin of which you credit to General Grout; such as the fish hatchery, the military post, the division of the collection district, the re-building of the St. Albans Federal building and the five appropriation bills which he has reported. The record concerning these appropriation bills is, "Introduced by the committee." But it is fair to credit them to Mr. Grout, as you do, for they were reported by him from the committee and were principally his work. The record shows that the bill for the fish hatchery was first introduced by him and finally became a law on an appropriation bill. The bill for the military post was introduced in both Senate and House by Senator Proctor and General Grout simultaneously, but it became a law on an appropriation bill, as did also the act dividing the collection district. All these propositions were started in the Senate as they would be subject to a point of order if put on the bill originally in the House.

Your claim is fair that these enactments through an appropriation bill should be credited to General Grout, for the fate of all of them in the House was due to his membership of the Appropriations Committee. Measures of this kind do not get through that committee accidentally. The place of trial is in the House. Courtesy makes the way easy in the Senate, but in the House it is every man for himself.

Mr. Grout introduced four public bills in the Fifty-first Congress which became laws, instead of three, as stated by Mr. ——. There were two bills relating to taxation.

Legislation is shaped almost entirely in committees. Not one bill in a thousand becomes law in the form in which it was introduced. In the Fiftieth and Fifty-first Congresses, General Grout reported from committee as substitutes for bills introduced by others, four bills which became laws. These substitutes for bills were his work and should be added to his work of constructive legislation; thus making a total of eight public bills that became laws in these two Congresses, the authorship of which should be attributed to him. These, with the five appropriation bills already named, and the three measures that became laws on the appropriation bills make a total of eighteen public bills originated by him that have become laws, which with the fifty-two private bills to his credit, make his total seventy bills.

As further showing the extent and importance of General Grout's work in the Fiftieth and Fifty-first Congresses when on the district committee, it might be stated that in addition to the bills above enumerated, he reported eleven others of a public nature, which passed the Senate and became laws. Among these were several measures of great importance to the District of Columbia, including one for the establishment of Rock Creek Park, which everyone now approves and which is destined to have great influence on the future of Washington city; and the general law under which the loan and trust savings institutions and title insurance companies have since been organized, now representing anywhere from thirty to fifty million dollars of capital.

Both of these bills were fought in the House by General Grosvenor and other influential members, but were ably handled by Mr. Grout and became laws, The legislation secured for the District of Columbia while Gener-

al Grout was at the head of the District Committee is regarded as the most important in all its history.

You ask for the number of bills introduced by Senators Morrill and Edmunds which became laws. I have caused a careful examination of the Congressional Globe and Record to be made and find that Senator Morrill introduced into the House two bills that became laws and a resolution setting aside old Representatives Hall for statuary. The bills were to "suppress polygamy in the territories" and "donating public lands to agricultural colleges," etc. While in the Senate, he introduced forty-nine bills that became laws, thirty-five of a public nature and fourteen private, making a total of fifty-one bills introduced by him that became laws. He reported as original measures from his committee, thirty-one bills, including his tariff bills; and, applying the same rule as to Mr. Grout, this would make his total eighty bills. One of these reports was of the tariff bill which bears his name. Senator Morrill, while in the House, was on the Committee on Ways and Means and Mr. Grout is on its great companion committee of Appropriations, both of which originate their own bills.

Senator Edmunds introduced seventy-three bills that became laws, of which forty-seven were private, leaving twenty-six public acts.

He also undoubtedly reported some substitute bills, but I have not had time to get the exact number. The Judiciary Committee, of which he was a member, is not given to originating bills as is the case with the Ways and Means and Appropriations committees in the House.

Very truly yours,

L. A. Coolidge.

In a later issue, the Express editorially further said: "We give in another column a letter from L. A. Coolidge, Washington Correspondent of the Boston Journal, whom we asked to look up the records of Senators Morrill and Edmunds as to the number of bills introduced by them that became laws. We did this because Mr. —— seemed to lay great stress on the fact that General Grout had secured the passage of but fifty-six of his bills; and because we believed that that number would compare favorably with the work of Senators Morrill and Edmunds.

Mr. Coolidge adds fourteen public bills to General Grout's list making it seventy bills. Applying the same rule to Senator Morrill he credits him with eighty bills, though but forty-nine that he has introduced became laws. And what is worthy of further note is, that in Mr. Morrill's twelve years in the House only two bills and one resolution that he introduced became laws, though in his committee work he reported thirty-one bills, including his tariff measures; all of which shows how unfair is Mr.——'s basis of computation. Both Mr. Grout and Senator Morrill from the nature of the committees they were on reported many original bills that became laws.

The upshot of the inquiry set on foot by Mr.—— is this: Mr. Grout in sixteen years worked into law seventy legislative propositions, a little over four and one-half per year. Senator Morrill, eighty propositions in forty-four years, a little less than two per year. Senator Edmunds, seventy-three propositions in twenty five years, a little less than three per year.

The friends of Mr. Grout are under obligation to the opposition for pitching into his record, which, like the diamond, grows brighter upon examination.

Throw another club, Mr.——. The most clubs are always found under the best apple tree.

We have asked Mr. Coolidge to give such passages in the House as will indicate the quality of General Grout's leadership, which Mr. —— calls in question, and expect another letter soon "

In a still later issue of the Express and Standard appeared a second letter from Mr. Coolidge as follows:

Editor Newport Express:

"Dear Sir:— You ask that I say something about General Grout as a debater and leader in the House. In doing this I shall not indulge in opinions of my own, but will speak of those passages in the business of the House where he gave direction to its action, as shown by the Congressional Record.

Mr. Grout is not a frequent speaker. As a rule, he discusses only those matters which he has investigated or with which he is otherwise familiar. He never talks to the galleries, but always to the subject in hand. He is earnest and staightforward in manner and with a good voice and graphic diction, he never fails to command an attentive hearing.

The care of one of the appropriation bills, carrying thousands of items and millions of dollars, is a severe test of leadership in the House. The member in charge must be prepared to explain every item and repel all assaults. This requires first, a perfect knowledge of the bill; and then tact and judgment in answering objections. He who can do this and do it in a spirit of fairness and candor is well up in the art of parliamentary leadership.

Whoever will turn to the Record and read carefully the proceedings in considering the five District Appro-

priation bills reported by Gen. Grout, commencing with the Fifty-fourth Congress, will see that he has been singularly fortunate in bringing the House to his views in every one of them. An illustration of this was the bill reported by him in the last session of the last Congress, which went through the House without a single amendment. His standing in committee is shown by the further fact that the bill was approved by the full committee just as it had been prepared by Mr. Grout, without a single change. Mr. Courts, who has been clerk of appropriations for more than a quarter of a century, *says this never happened before with a District bill,* which is one of the most difficult in the whole list to handle in the House. This single fact shows better than any statement of mine Mr. Grout's quality as a leader. It could not have been done if he had not had the confidence of the House, which lies at the very bottom of all successful leadership.

Besides his successful piloting of the five appropriation bills, the record of the second session of the Fifty-fourth Congress, commencing on page 767, will show a two-days' fight on his bill to put oleomargarine under control of state laws, in which he had charge of the bill and carried it through the House.

At the close of the first day's proceedings it looked as though he was beaten, inasmuch as his motion for the previous question was voted down; but before the result was announced he changed his vote and moved to reconsider, and then moved to adjourn, which was finally carried. Only for this parliamentary manoeuvre he would have lost control of the bill.

During the night he reorganized his forces and in the morning returned to the attack. Before adjournment the bill went through by a vote of 126 to 96, but fail-

ed in the Senate. With another section added, this now constitutes the "Grout Bill," so called, which is held up by the oleomargarine interests in the committee on agriculture though they have agreed to report it Wednesday, the 23rd inst. Whoever will turn to the Congressional Record and follow this bill during those two days will see that General Grout is not only a *ready debater* but a *good parliamentarian* and a *good fighter.*

It is not, however, always in securing the passage of bills that leadership in legislative bodies best serves the public. Equal and sometimes greater good comes from preventing the enactment of improper laws. This was ex-Senator Edmunds's favorite role.

It will be found on page 5374, volume 125 of the Record, Fifty-second Congress, that the famous Sibley tent claim was laid on the table on motion of Mr. Grout. The claim called for $117,000. A bill like it had twice passed the Senate, once on a report by Senator Hoar, and a desperate fight was made to get it through the House. It came up March 4th, was before the House March 17, 18, and 25, April 15 and 28, May 13 and June 17. It was much debated. Mr. Grout made a speech showing its groundless character, and finally after four roll calls it went on the table by five majority on motion by Mr. Grout. Unlike many of these rejected claims which soon reappear, it lies there still.

General Grout's leadership appears nowhere to better advantage than the fight he made against the committee's amendments to the Pension Appropriation bill in the second session of the Fifty-second Congress. Cleveland had just been elected and democratic reform was in the saddle. One of their demands was to purge the pension roll. The House was democratic and the committee on appropriations, of course, democratic. It was General

Grout's first term on the appropriations committee, and he was at the head of the republican contingent on the pension bill. The democratic majority, ambitious to purge the pension roll, reported with the bill eight amendments, changing in important particulars the pension laws, and all, of course, against the "old soldier."

General Grout, in charge of the minority views, made a fight in the House against these amendments and all others that were offered, and there were 22 in all. The contest was bitter and long, and may be found from pages 1430 to 1753 of the Record. All manner of wild and extravagant claims were made on the floor, but General Grout, who was in close communication with the Pension Bureau, exploded every one of them. The result of this seven-days' fight was that the General knocked out every one of the 22 amendments either on points of order or by a vote of the House; and the only amendment that went into the bill was one offered by himself, increasing certain appropriations which the hostile democratic committee had left too small. Of course, many democrats would not go with their committee in raiding the "old soldier," or this could not have been done. But the fact remains that he led the House in this hot and bitter fight and won at every point.

Cleveland was inaugurated March 4, 1893, and appointed William Lochren Commissioner of Pensions. Everyone recalls how by administrative orders and practices Lochren made havoc with pensions and pensioners, thus accomplishing many things the committee on appropriations set out to do the year before by the amendments above referred to. Mr. Grout was still at the head of the minority on the pension appropriation bill, and when it came into the House he took occasion to expose the management and methods of the Bureau under

Lochren in a speech which may be found on page 2540 of the Record of the Fifty-third Congress.

The speech was stirring and pungent and full of information as to the devious ways of the Pension Bureau. It furnished members just the informatien, and in just the form they wanted, to send their constituents. Thousands of copies were subscribed for by them on the spot.

It touched a responsive chord with the "old soldiers" everywhere, and such was the demand for it that 495,000 copies of it were circulated by the Congressional Campaign Committee in 1894, a fact that testifies to its high character better than can any words of mine. Other striking passages in the service of General Grout could be referred to, but this letter is already too long.

Very truly yours,

L. A. Coolidge.

The following from a Washington publication further shows the standing of General Grout in Congress:

TOWN TALK

WASHINGTON, D. C.

About a year ago in writing of the leading men in Congress, Hon. Amos Cummings, the veteran member of the Tenth New York District, spoke of General Grout as one of the pilots of the House. He illustrated his article with a cut, showing the grim Vermonter holding firmly to the wheel with his sharp, strong features set straight to the front.

This figure well illustrates the man and his standing with his fellow members, whose complete confidence he enjoys. This faith in him on the part of the House is largely the secret of his successful leadership. He is always fair and always conciliatory. He is not an orator in

the large sense, but at the same time is a most effective speaker. He never talks for buncombe but when he is up the House always listens because it is known he has something to say. During the present session General Grout has added not a little to his reputation as a successful parliamentary pilot, in the splendid fight he made for his Oleomargarine bill and in his management of the District of Columbia Appropriation bill, always one of the most difficult in the whole list. When this last bill was up he held control with a firm hand from start to finish and no amendment was adopted that he objected to. There was no livelier fight this session than was made against his anti-oleo bill, but he carried it through the House in quick time by over two to one.

Mr. Grout has long been a prominent figure at the Capitol, but this bill has carried his name into every state in the Union, hundreds of thousands of petitions for the Grout bill having poured in upon members and Senators from every nook and corner of the country Its author and champion is entitled to the thanks not only of butter makers but butter eaters.

Though in the sixties General Grout is still in the prime of mature manhood and March 4th next he will go into private life at a time when his services are worth more to the people than ever before.

A CANDIDATE FOR THE SENATE

William W. Grout was a candidate to succeed Senator Morrill; and why not? He was also the oldest son in a family of ten children. He also received his education in the common school and the academy. He also struggled for the enjoyment of the business of his early life. He also made a success of that business. He also began his congressional career in his 45th year. He had also served in the lower House 12 years—plus. He had also served in an elective capacity, early and late, conscientiously, faithfully and accomodatingly. He had also in all his congressional work, with good judgment, selected subjects of interest, to the people of Vermont and the Country as well. He had also occasionally, not loquaciously, spoken upon those subjects, to the enlightenment and edification of Congress and the public. He had also been more than kind to and considerate of the particular interests of his own State. He had also served on important committees with an intelligent faithfulness so helpful in legislation. He had also always given to the Country what belonged to it, before giving to party. He had also been honored, again and again; and had burned much midnight oil, in study and effort to merit those honorings.

All this being an open book, known and read by all; and being so similar in its many aspects to the life work and life of the venerable Senator, in his innermost consciousness, and yet modestly and patiently, General Grout felt in duty bound, to ask why he should not suc-

ceed Senator Morrill. He began to realize the irksomeness of service in the House, the tediousness of it year in and year out; and the endlessness of its activities. He began also to be reminded of the burden of years; and so wondered why he should not be allowed to conclude his public life in and about the easier work of the Senate. Many, well scattered over the State, gave frequent encouragement, that in view of his fine record in the House and his natural fitness, he ought as a matter of right, to be accorded such a privilege and such an honor; for he was not unmindful of a suitable recognition of duty done.

Two years earlier, as a matter of course, seemingly, he would have been Senator Morrill's successor; but in those two years things happened to order otherwise.

The things that happened in those two years were not important to either State or Nation. They were entirely unimportant. Absolutely without welfare value to any earthly condition.

They were politics, just simply politics. Nothing more, nothing less.

General Grout, to the last, felt that could his candidacy have been passed upon by direct vote of the people, he would have been Senator Morrill's successor

He felt that eighteen years arduous service in the best of fitting schools for that succession had not been fairly understood. He felt that the people, in whom he always had confidence, had, by the weird witchery of politics, been led into a mistaken view which they would, upon reflection and opportunity, only too gladly change.

Soon after this defeat he suffered a severe financial loss; and within a two year, shrouded in the drapery of his disappointments, he bade the world adieu, joining his

kind friend, the noble Senator, in the next world; with him to share the day of unending joy.

General Grout's funeral was largely attended by prominent men from all parts of the State; by a legislative committee from Montpelier; by delegations from Banks and different societies, by neighbors from the neighborhood; filling his large home and grounds to a great overflow.

The Rev. Edward Fairbanks, of St. Johnsbury, with whom he attended school at St. Johnsbury Academy, conducted the services.

He was interred in Grove Cemetery, in the family lot, on a beautiful slope overlooking the ancestral home where with his kin he sleeps the sleep of an active, industrious, useful, upright life.

EXPRESSIONS OF ESTEEM

No sooner had William W. Grout breathed his last than the wires flashed the sad intelligence the country over.

The associated press made quick work of telling, through thousands of papers, that Ex-Congressman William W. Grout had passed away. It was at once known from San Francisco to Boston and from Palm Beach to Bangor, that the Canadian born boy had made a proud record of 66 years of active, honorable life; and filled it with acts and deeds of usefulness and value to his country, honor to his family and fame to himself. Some of these paper notices emphasized in detail, the leading features of his congressional career. It was interesting to note how much California knew of what he had done for Vermont and country. The press of the State, coming to one view in the presence of death, spoke to the "pale realms" as well as to the quick, the words of truth, praise and honor.

The following Joint Resolution was adopted by the legislature then in session at Montpelier, the day following his death:

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives, That we learn with great sorrow the death of William W. Grout of Barton. His great service as lieutenant-colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment of Vermont Volunteers in the War of the Rebellion, as brigadier-general of militia when the safety of our State was menaced, and St. Albans raided in 1864, as member of the House of

Representatives in 1868, '69, '70 and '74, and Senator serving as president pro tempore in 1876, and as a Representative from the third district to the 47th, and from the second district to the 49th, 50th, 51st, 52nd, 53rd, 54th, 55th and 56th Congresses of the United States, mark him as a distinguished Vermonter, and his death at 66 years of age is deeply deplored.

Resolved, That a committee of five from the House of Representatives and five from the Senate be appointed to attend his funeral.

Resolved, That as a tribute to the memory of the deceased, the House and Senate take a recess from two o'clock to three o'clock on the ninth instant, it being the hour of the funeral service.

The Grand Army of the Republic, then encamped in Washington, D. C., adopted the following resolution:

Resolved, That in the death of our comrade, General W. W. Grout, we have lost not only a brave and faithful comrade, but a true and untiring friend, who in all his private and public life has ever been mindful of and helpful to his comrades. He never turned a deaf ear to any soldier but was always ready with time and pen to advance their interests in Congress and at the pension department. During his long, faithful service in Congress, he was ever mindful not only of the interests of Vermont, but of the whole nation. Brave as a soldier, faithful and untiring as a public servant, his record is most honorable and will ever be cherished by his comrades and all Vermonters.

The Orleans County Court in session at Newport, acted as follows:

At the close of the forenoon session, Thursday, W. W. Miles moved, and the Court ordered a recess until Friday morning at nine o'clock, out of respect to the

memory of General W. W. Grout, deceased, who was a member of the bar and at one time in practice in this county, and whose funeral was to be held on Thursday afternoon.

The Vermont Society of the Sons of the American Revolution adopted the following resolution:

Whereas, in the providence of God, our brother, William W. Grout, has passed beyond our immediate fellowship:

Therefore resolved, 1st. That we sorrowfully miss him from our gatherings, our social life, our patriotic counsels in affairs of State; and from those profounder deliberations pertaining to the welfare of the nation. That we appreciate the eminent services he rendered both State and country.

The following extracts from editorials of a few papers are given to show the unbiased judgment of General Grout's work and standing in both private and public life.

CALEDONIAN

A true and tried public servant was called home yesterday morning when ex-Congressman Grout died. For a quarter of a century he has been in public life, always battling for the right as he saw it, and always ready to expose the shams and tricks of those on the wrong side. His death is keenly felt in St. Johnsbury where he had a host of friends. Of him it can be truly said, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

PALLADIUM

The Honorable William Wallace Grout died at his home in East St. Johnsbury on Tuesday morning the 7th inst., and the funeral services are being held this after-

noon. Thus has passed another brave and manly man who "In storm and tempest was rock and oak; in sunshine, vine and flower." He served his country long and well—not merely in the performance of the perfunctory duties of a politician—but as a legislator, a statesman and a warrior. His first public service was as its defender. When a young man he volunteered, raised a company of militia and marched outward to keep the old flag afloat. For nearly two score years he was a potent factor in the affairs of this state and in many ways, in those of the federal government. Loyal to his country, true to his friends, upright everywhere, zealous in everything, a lover of nature in all its varied charms, he has gone to final rest amid the scenes he cherished while in life and with the profound respect of his associates in public life and the abiding affection of his neighbors and kindred.

MONTPELIER JOURNAL

There is no need to write the incidents and the result of a senatorial contest which rent the state. These are still fresh in the minds of General Grout's survivors. He bore the disappointment of his cherished hopes with the fortitude he had always met defeat; and he was most manly in a defeat that like iron entered his soul. No sound of anguish escaped him and he met his opponents with that grim good cheer born of a quarter of a century of political strife. No one will question the desire of General Grout always to serve his country well and faithfully. No one will pay him sincerer homage than those who had opposed him and who in their opposition had experienced

"The stern joy that warriors feel
In foemen worthy of their steel."

BURLINGTON NEWS

His political life was the most stormful recorded in the modern history of Vermont. It opened with his famous struggle with Bradley Barlow, was marked later on by his overthrow by Judge Poland, and closed with the memorable senatorial contest of two years ago.

But with all this, his service in the National House was longer than that of any other Vermonter; and, had he chosen, his term of service there might have been coincident with his life.

And these long years in Washington were years of active and useful work—useful to his constituents and his country, and honorable to himself. No Representative ever paid closer attention to the desires and needs of his constituents; and none was more faithful and conscientious in the discharge of duty.

Personally, General Grout was frank, genial and unassuming; and enjoyed marked popularity among all classes. His friends were legion, and his death will be generally and sincerely lamented.

BURLINGTON FREE PRESS

General Grout's name was identified with various important acts of Congress in one form or another, and his voice was heard on the right side of the great questions before the country at different times during his congressional career. His position on the house committee having charge of the affairs of the District of Columbia brought him into close touch with the residents of Washington and his faithfulness to their interests won for him a host of friends at the national capital. Congressman Grout was assiduous in his attentions to the interests and demands of his constituents and he gained a powerful following in the State. He never posed as a

great statesman, but he made a more useful lawmaker for his State and nation than many who make greater pretensions than did he; and his congressional career was most creditable to his constituents as well as to himself. General Grout was honored in life and in his death he will be sincerely mourned by the people of Vermont.

BRATTLEBORO PHOENIX

General Grout's long term of service in the House was marked by strict fidelity to the interests of his constituency. He was untiring in personal attention to the individual wants of the people of his district, and he was equally diligent in the study of all problems of legislation which affected the welfare of the people. His speeches on numerous occasions were exhaustive of the subjects under consideration, and he was often called in counsel when matters of important legislation or political interests were under consideration. He possessed a strong individuality and his political followers were bound to him with rare loyalty and devotion. He leaves a great body of personal friends who sincerely mourn his death, whether they did or did not sympathize with all his political ambitions.

BURLINGTON CLIPPER

General Grout loved Vermont. He loved the people of the State and he was ever doing that which would do her good. Few men have ever held the old commonwealth more dearly than he. Throughout his public life he never lost an opportunity that would benefit his State. Hundreds of citizens, especially the old soldiers, never had a better or a stronger friend.

Genial in spirit, approachable at all times, he constantly added to his friends and decreased his enemies. True, he was a fighter in his political contests and his op-

ponents knew they had work ahead, that if they won it would require the limit of their energy. Yet, he was a fair fighter. With him there were no ghosts lurking in ambush, no niggers in woodpiles, no transaction that needed a mask. His adversaries were well aware of his above board dealings. His word was as good as a government bond—the gold bearing kind. He never forsook a friend and he never ran from an enemy. And such men make and build a nation.

General Grout was honored by the people. He was in nine Congresses and became a power in that body. There, too, where is gathered so much of the brains of the nation, he was respected, loved and honored. His familiar figure was missed when he no longer cared to be there. By his former associates and the people in Washington he is mourned as deeply as by the people of his home.

Vermont might well have more men of the calibre and mind texture of General Grout.

Today the State mourns his departure to the great beyond.

Tomorrow he will not have been forgotten.

The memory of General Grout, his life and his deeds will pass on to the generations to come.

"Thou wert my guide, philosopher and friend."

ST. JOHNSBURY REPUBLICAN

Another distinguished name has been added to the roll of the great majority. The news of the death of General William W. Grout, which occurred early Tuesday morning, comes to us all with a deep sense of personal loss that cannot be expressed in words. The sad fact can hardly be realized. His death is a distinct and serious calamity to the State, as it is a source of irreparable grief to a large circle of personal friends.

The public career of William W. Grout is an open book and the page is without a stain. While he was a Republican of the most pronounced type upon all the great economic questions that divide the parties, he gave to these questions close study and practical application and was always fair in giving expression to his views. During his long and distinguished career in Congress his colleagues, even his opponents, praised his courtesy; and his firmness, honesty of purpose and practical ability won for him the respect of all with whom he came in contact. His judgment was clear, strong and practical. His convictions were always a fixed quantity. He was never tossed about by the uncertain winds of expediency, and, as a result, his public record is one of fidelity to duty and of honor alike to himself and the State that has always delighted to do him honor.

To his mourning friends it is a consolation that though he has passed through that great change which we have to call death, yet he still lives, lives in the fragrance which his busy helpful life shed; lives in the loving remembrance of those who best knew him; lives in that higher, nobler, and better, unending life of which this is only the preparation and threshold.

LYNDONVILLE JOURNAL

In the death of General W. W. Grout Vermont loses one of her foremost citizens; a man of sterling qualities of whom it can be truly said, he was a gentleman and a statesman.

PARAGRAPHS FROM THE LATE HON. GEORGE N. DALE'S BOOK OF MEMOIRS

When the stirring figure of young Grout appeared; his nature was well adapted to the spirit of the times; he was open, frank and reliable. Filled with an ardent de-

sire for success, he was intensely ambitious; and went to the Bar in every way well equipped. He was soon recognized for his aggressive activity. He early attracted attention in his profession; and with an undaunted will and courage became a formidable lawyer.

He was humane, devoted, self-sacrificing; and has left a long, substantial, eventful and beneficial work; a challenge that his constituency was always well represented.

He ever defended the honor and glory of Vermont and his country. He made more practical speeches in Congress, that attracted more flattering attention by their literary and historic merit, than the average representative. He grew to be one of the most difficult men in Congress to get off his feet in an encounter. He had a flashing blade that struck here and there to make way for his logic, but his ardent desire to heal all wounds outran the haste in which they were made; and kept him endeared to his adversaries.

His mind was never idle, and the base and peaks of Vermont's military, legislative, and literary achievements show marks of his industrious visitation.

Fortunate man! He lived in glowing times that met the ardor of his nature. His work was speeded to the highest point, and when finished, he fell asleep in his grand old ancestral home in the happiest land on earth.

For the living it is sad. It is a sad time for Vermont. It is a peculiarly sad time for the old school men, each of whom has sustained heavy local, state and public responsibilities; for their ranks are being sadly decimated. They are being suddenly and forever summoned away—

> And like the waters rushing
> Among the wooden piers,
> A flood of thoughts come o'er us
> That fills our eyes with tears.

A CONCLUDING WORD AND A COMPARISON

Many letters of respect and sympathy came from those who had served with him in Congress, including Senators; as well as from friends and acquaintances, far and near. These letters were kind, sympathetic and reminding. They refer to many, very many acts and deeds of courtesy and service, of one kind and another, inducing expressions of appreciation.

The women, proud of him as President of the Congressional Temperance Society, and as defender of Temperance and the Sabbath, in his work in the District of Columbia, sounded his unending praise.

I have brought the foregoing together that the life of William W. Grout might appear more completely for study and appreciation. Have been led to do this because of the initiative and objective of his public career.

I wanted to have it clearly appear who actually originated and caused to be enacted; or took a leading or a most helpful part, as the case might have been, in the enactment of certain national laws of importance and some of very great importance.

For instance, I wanted it known who was the absolute, unquestionable author of the Oleomargarine Statute; which, in the last twenty years, has put into the national treasury millions upon millions of revenue; and into the hands of the farmer millions and millions of dollars; and meantime told the butter eater when he was eating oleo-

margarine and when he was eating butter; and which, it is hoped, will for all time continue to confer the same or similar blessings upon the Government, producer and consumer. Few statutes have been or will be put into the national code of greater import to the country from end to end and side to side, than this. It has done more to encourage, elevate and dignify the dairy industry than any other one thing, if not all other things. A perusal of his congressional record, heretofore given, will show how early he conceived, and how patiently he pursued; and finally, how skilfully and ably, against the tremendous opposition of all the packing house interests of the Country and all their untold money, through days of the hardest fighting, he led the enactment of this great law. Had he done nothing else, this alone should evermore bless his memory.

A further examination of his record shows that he was almost entirely instrumental in securing for the City of Washington Rock Creek Park, one of the most beautifel park reservations in the whole country, and a great addition to the attractions of the capitol city of the Nation. It will some day be the gateway to the North of the great Lincoln way to the historic battlefield of Gettysburg, already in contemplation. The appropriation for this park was strenuously opposed in the House by members from all over the country, who were not so much interested in improvements for the City of Washington, as for an appropriation in their own district.

In this connection it can be seen how, by reason of being so long upon the District Committee, and upon the Committee on Appropriations, he secured for the City of Washington many needed, desirable and substantial improvements; and also how he defended it against the encroachments of the Railroads, the fraud of contracts, and

all manner of personal greed. He hoped some day our national city would be the most beautiful city in the world. He regarded it not the city of its locality but the City of the United States of America; and was it not noble to have two men from little Vermont, who did so much to sanitize, improve, and beautify the Nation's capitol, in so many ways as Morrill and Grout?

If you care to know how he defended the treasury against unwarrantable inroads and assisted in the disposition of claims by and against the Government, study his speeches on the Sibley tent bill, the Pacific Railroad Indebtedness, and different District of Columbia matters; also on the French Spoliation and Geneva Award Claims, where he made clear and greatly aided a final disposition of these matters.

If you care to know how he viewed patriotism, disobedience of orders on the battlefield, and an attempt by Congress to disturb a most considerate, just judgment upon such conduct, upon partisan grounds, read his scathing speech on Fitz-John Porter.

If you care to know his regard for the farmer and the agricultural welfare of the United States, read his speeches on creating an Executive Department out of the Bureau of Agriculture, on taxing oleomargarine, on the Establishment of Agricultural Experiment Stations, on the Maple Sugar Bounty, against putting wool on the Free List and on Free Homesteads.

If you care to know his record on temperance and morality read his speeches on the seating of Brigham H. Roberts; and the Canteen in the Army.

If you care to know his work on the tariff and sound money read his speech called "Vermont and Kentucky," and the one called "The Robber Barons," and the one called "The Silver Ox."

If you care to know his regard for the old soldier, read his speech on the Democratic Administration of the Pension Office called "The Recording Angel."

If you care to know the particular things he did for Vermont remember the Maple Sugar Bounty, the St. Johnsbury Fish Hatchery, the Newport and St. Albans public buildings, the Memphremagog Collection District, Fort Ethan Allen, and other similar matters. *If Newport city feels grateful for its public building, it should thank General Grout, and no one else.*

If you want to know how he stood with his associates in Congress, as a constructor of legislation, and a manager of the same on the floor of the House, read Coolidge letters.

If you care to know how he stood on Special Committee work of which he did his full share, examine the record as to the Soldiers Home at Leavenworth, the Cobb-Watson investigation etc., etc.

If you care to know his services on Memorial occasions read his remarks on the death of Senator Morrill.

A COMPARISON

The Morrill land grant college law benefits educationally, at the expense of the Government; a great general benefit to the whole country.

The Grout Oleomargarine law benefits industrially, agriculturally, does justice by the manufacturer; and year after year greatly remunerates the treasury.

One law is as important in its way as the other.

The Congressional Library building is not more important to Washington City than Rock Creek Park.

Other benefits conferred upon the nation's capitol by Vermont's longest term servants in Congress, are fairly of equal importance.

I know comparison is odious; yet I ask you to place side by side, the full record of all General Grout's congressional work, during his eighteen years' service at Washington, with the work of any other man who ever served in Congress from Vermont. I do this nothing fearing a fair, just judgment.

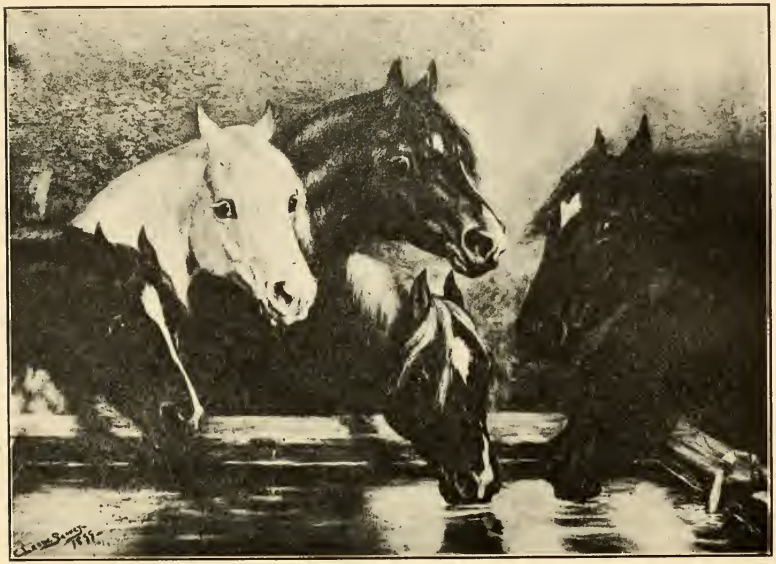
I do it remembering his natural ability, his remarkable activity, his untiring endeavor, his capable application, his sense of duty, his pride of accomplishment, his breadth of conception, his concern for all, of all classes and conditions; and his lofty view of things well done. These characteristics always lead to beneficent results. He was constantly at work upon some kind of legislation that would better existing conditions.

His life was an unbending energy, an unceasing desire for a better and from such always comes the world's best.

Briefly then you have William Wallace Grout from the cradle to the grave. You are told the humble origin of his life. How it unfolded and established itself. How it made its stormy way from stormy beginnings. How it asserted and accomplished. How, springing from the loins of toil it became the embodiment of year in and year out hard work. How, through stress and strife, it found its final lead, dispensing therefrom, right and left, favors public and private.

Kind reader, adieu. Thank you for your patience. I will leave you to such reflections as may occur.

GENERAL GROUT'S FARM HOME



THE HEADS OF THE HORSES IN THIS ILLUSTRATION ARE
HENRY S. 17,874, Sire of Opal 2.30;
HENRY'S BOY 2.25½, HENRY'S GIRL 2.17½,
ETHAN S. 2.27 and CRUIKSHANKS 2.28½.
Owned by GENERAL GROUT. He called this illustration his "TEMPERANCE PARTY"

GENERAL GROUT'S FARMING

It would not be justice to the life of General Grout, to omit his farm and farming.

Upon the old homestead, he put changes and improvements, rendering it one of the best farms in Vermont.

It consisted of about 600 acres, well divided into tillage, pasture and woodland. It was well drained, fenced, and kept in a high state of cultivation.

He kept high grade stock consisting of about 50 good cows and 100 horses.

While he enjoyed his dairy, he especially enjoyed his horses; and they were some of the best to be found anywhere.

Some of his horses were spry steppers; but more especially were they proud, handsome drivers.

An illustration of his farm buildings on the opposite page, affords a better idea of him as a farmer than words of mine can convey.

He enjoyed his farm and farming to the last; and never lost sight of nor neglected the duty to make two blades grow where one had grown.

AN ADDRESS

DELIVERED BY

HON. WILLIAM W. GROUT

AT THE SIXTEENTH ANNUAL BANQUET

OF THE

SONS OF VERMONT

IN CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

JANUARY 17, 1893

This address is here given for the history, the patriotism and the fraternity it teaches, to say nothing of its literary value. It is well worth the reading.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

We are in the midst of great anniversary events. Four hundred years ago a great man, who first saw the light of this world at the foot of the Appenines, on the western coast of the Italian peninsula, and whose great soul was shut in by the mountains behind him, looked off to the West, out over the trackless deep; and saw great continents of land standing out upon the bosom of the unexplored ocean; from the mysterious expanse and the nameless terrors of which the stoutest hearts shrunk in dismay. The genius of this great spirit was ever beckoning him out over the waste of waters to a new world, which he sought by sailing due west; and though sovereigns hesitated and councils of wise men denounced, as chimerical, yet this greatest and bravest of navigators wavered not in his purpose. He

clung steadfastly to the great thought, that set aside all others, gradually overcame all objections; and at last led him through all difficulties to this land of wondrous wealth and beauty.

Four hundred years ago yesterday, Columbus left Fort La Navidad (constructed, as you will remember, from the wreck of his largest vessel, the St. Marie), in charge of forty-three Europeans and went back to Spain. When he returned, ten months later, the fort had been burned and not a survivor of the garrison was left, to tell the story of their massacre. Thus inauspiciously began the colonization of the new world. Nevertheless it went rapidly forward. Hither came the hardy and enterprising of every clime and people. The wilderness gave place to fertile fields. The picturesque waterfall was harnessed to the wheels of industry, and everywhere arose the shop and factory. Population multiplied, governments were formed, and today

> Forty-four states, confederate in one,
> Keep their starry stations around the western sun.

Forty-four in one, under one flag, the flag of liberty; beneath which stand seventy millions of people free and happy. A people of greater aggregate wealth and enjoying more largely the comforts of life than any other people on the face of the globe. A people, also, leading all others in agriculture, manufactures and commerce; leading also in the construction of railways, telegraph and telephone lines, so that there are, strange as it may seem, more miles of each within the limits of this infant republic, than in all other nations of the world.

As civilization pushed its way across the continent, towns and cities sprang up like corn blades. Sixty-two years ago, the place where we stand tonight was a low, marshy plain at the mouth of the Chicago River, and

partly under the waters of Lake Michigan. Now, here stands in resplendent beauty the second city of this continent, and the eighth city of the world.

To this magic city of the mighty west, have been invited all the peoples of all the earth, to celebrate the four hundredth anniversary of the wonderful discovery of this wonderful land, where all these wonderful works have been wrought. And as the people of our own and other countries gather here, wonderful, also, will appear to them the stupendous exposition buildings, to which they will be welcomed; one of which is the largest single building ever spread by man under the canopy of heaven.

Take down your books of history and read of the origin and progress of civilization in the earth; of its slow growth through thousands of years in Egypt, Chaldea, Greece and Rome; and when you come to the discovery, the settlement and development of this continent, all crowded into the brief period of four hundred years, it reads like a romance; like a tale from the Arabian Nights. The muse of history, of veritable history, was never before furnished facts, the plain recital of which, rivals the wildest dreams of fiction. This is true not only of our country as a whole, but of every section of it. Every state has a history peculiar to itself, and full of interest. But there is one dear little state, constituting a very small part of this fair land, the unique history of which transcends the romantic, and partakes of the heroic and sublime. Need I tell you that I refer to the gallant little State of Vermont?

"Land of the mountain and the rock,
Of lofty hill and lowly glen,
* * * *
Where, nursed by the tempest's shock,
Is found a race of iron men."

Can we do better, my friends, in the few minutes I shall detain you this evening, than to touch briefly upon some of the salient points in the heroic birth and intrepid career of this valiant little commonwealth, which fought her way into the Union, and fought valiantly for the preservation of that Union; and in tender memory of which, you, her sons and daughters, get yourselves together annually to welcome from her some message and hear the sweet voices of childhood. And now, like a poem in gentle rhythm, come tender memories of the old homestead on the hillside, the trout brook near by, the tinkling cowbell coming up the lane, the apple-parings and husking-bees, the skating and sugar parties, the sleigh-rides and spelling schools and of that New England nursery of learning, the district school-house, where, from the alphabet up, you learned to read in concert of

"The old oaken bucket—the iron-bound bucket.
The moss-covered bucket which hung in the well."

This beautiful song is so fresh on your lips and so expressive of your feelings, that you will readily join in continuing to read

"How dear to my heart are the scenes of my childhood;
When fond recollection presents them to view;
The orchard, the meadow, the deep tangled wildwood,
And every loved spot which my infancy knew;
The wide-spreading pond and the mill that stood by it,
The bridge, and the rock where the cataract fell;
The cot of my father, the dairy-house nigh it,
And e'en the rude bucket which hung in the well;
The old oaken bucket—the iron-bound bucket,
The moss-covered bucket which hung in the well."

In a recent conversation with a distinguished federal judge of a western state, he asked: "Why is it that Vermonters, whom one meets everywhere throughout the West, manifest for one another an attachment, and

for their native state a pride not noticeable among those from other states?" And I ask, why is it? It cannot be Byron's reason, that

> "High mountains are a feeling, but the hum
> Of human cities torture:"

For New Hampshire has high mountains, though not green to their very summits, nor dotted with homesteads well up their rugged sides, like those of Vermont, thus bringing them into the very life of her inhabitants, and making hardy and free the dwellers among them. But still New Hampshire has mountains, grand old mountains, and yet her people have never been thought clannish, nor to have cherished the fond conceit that their state was best; that their daughters were the fairest and their sons the bravest.

According to an old Latin maxim "Mountaineers are always freemen." They are also credited with a strong attachment for the place of their birth, even discerning almost in the crags and peaks about their mountain homes a look of kindly recognition; and doubtless Killington, Camel's Hump, Mansfield and Jay Peak are to some extent responsible for the continued interest which Vermonters manifest for the state of their birth. But this, alone, will hardly account for the annual assemblies of the sons of Vermont in every great city across the continent. Nor can any supposed difference between the original stock which settled Vermont and the other New England states be admitted as accounting for this notable trait of Vermonters, for the stock is identical; all Puritan in origin—Vermont having been settled by emigrants from all the other New England states, from every one of which was carried many a name to the Vermont towns.

What then is the real reason for this singular state

pride among the people of Vermont? I will tell you. It is because of her heroic early history; because of the brave deeds and wise statesmanship of the men who built a state, not out of an ordinary wilderness, but out of a tract of country which no human being had ever before dared occupy as a home; not with the ordinary incidents which attended the settlement and admission into the Union of the other states, but through a series of stirring events sometimes bordering even on the tragic, thus making the early history of Vermont wholly unlike that of any other state, and filling it with passages of valor and wisdom, which not only appeal to the pride of Vermonters, but challenge the admiration of all. The destiny of a people is always largely shaped by their early history. If that be striking and grand, it is a continuing inspiration to high and noble action. And especially powerful, with the children, is the appeal of historic deeds of arms of the fathers; while distinguished service upon the ever present problem of Civil Government stands as a beacon and a guide to future generations.

I think it was Dionysius of Halicarnassus who said: "History is philosophy teaching by example." All know that the effect of precept is slow and tedious, if indeed it does not sometimes fail to take effect, while the influence of example is quick and effectual. But let us, for just a moment, see what there may be in the early history of our state to distinguish it from the others, and justify this strong state feeling everywhere apparent.

It is a singular fact that up to about 1760, when our grandfathers settled in Vermont,—with the exception of a few families who had moved into Windham County about 1724,—the whole territory was uninhabited. From time immemorial it seems to have been set apart as a kind of martial arena dedicated to hostile expeditions

and enterprises. The aboriginal tribes, even, did not occupy it. They looked upon it as neutral ground. The fierce Pequots were upon the south, the blood-thirsty Coossucks and wild tribes of the Saint Francis on the north and northeast, and on the west, the warlike and powerful Iriquois. All these tribes looked upon the Green Mountains as a sort of charmed yet fated spot, common as a hunting and battle ground to all, but safe as a home for none. It was constantly traversed by all these tribes in their hostile expeditions against each other, and must have been the theatre of the most appalling Indian conflicts, and had come to be regarded,—as is the brief space between contending armies,—dangerous ground.

Such, in brief, was the condition of the territory of Vermont in aboriginal times; and much the same state of things was continued during the colonial period. In 1534, the French navigator, Cartier, discovered Canada and the St. Lawrence, which, under the law of nations, gave the French all that vast territory drained by the St. Lawrence and its tributaries, including, of course, the great chain of lakes. In the last Atlantic Monthly the early history of Illinois, under French rule, forms the romantic back-ground of the interesting serial story, Old Kaskaskia.

Later, Marquette pushed westward with the cross of the Jesuit Fathers, even to the banks of the Mississippi, the mouths of which were afterwards discovered by La Salle, another Frenchman, which gave the great valley to the French, also. Meanwhile, the English had taken possession of the entire Atlantic seaboard from Maine to Georgia, and had pushed their settlements northward toward Vermont as far as Deerfield, Massachusetts. With the French thus upon the north and the English upon the

south;— and they old time enemies, and not only at war at home, but from the very first fiercely contending for supremacy here in the new world,— the territory of Vermont, during that series of Indian and colonial wars which ran through nearly a century and a half, was still dangerous ground,— the pathway of advancing and retreating armies and the lurking place of their savage allies. It was still uninhabited. The French had been on the north for more than two centuries; the English for more than a century and a quarter on the south, but the settler had halted both on the north and south just outside the limits of Vermont. No set of men had then been found brave enough to undertake the work of wresting from nature's grasp her rugged hillsides and mountain slopes.

In 1759, however, the question of empire on the continent was settled by Wolfe and Montcalm before the walls of Quebec, and the territory of Vermont was relieved from these dire influences of war, and promptly occupied by a set of brave, hardy pioneers who carved for themselves homes out of the mountain wilderness, and there set up in peace, at last, their household gods. Suddenly, however, this territory, which no one in the centuries back,— not even the Indian tribes,— had dared to own, so excited the cupidity of the surrounding colonies, that it was claimed, in part, by New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and wholly, by New York. And, as if this region, so long left to the wild antics of war, would not without strife be subject to civilization, these claims, as all know, were resisted with spirit by the brave men whose firesides were at stake, and resulted in a stirring border war, which lasted a quarter of a century, and ended only with the admission of Vermont into the Un-

ion, in 1791. Surely this was a romantic beginning, but it is only a small part of the whole story.

The people of Vermont, finding themselves in armed conflict with New York, encompassed on all sides, by Canada on the North, with subtle and grasping policies of statecraft; petitioned Congress for relief; and being advised by that body to submit to the jurisdiction of New York, just twenty days after the Declaration of Independence, on the twenty-fourth day of July, 1776, met in convention at Dorset, and, at an adjourned meeting in the following January, one hundred and sixteen years ago today, declared their territory "To be forever thereafter a free and independent jurisdiction or State," thus standing out independent of all surroundings; of King, Congress and Governor-General of Canada, and especially of New York, heedful only of the laws which they themselves should make for their own Government, and of their allegiance to the Eternal One who rules with the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth.

Tell me, what people in history, so few in numbers, ever before took such a daring step as this? But they did not rest on their declaration. They came out early, ten years before the federal constitution was adopted, and six months before the old articles of confederation were agreed to, with a written constitution which, with slight changes, is the organic law of Vermont today and a model of its kind; providing in careful detail for the exercise of every function of government, legislative, executive and judicial, even to authority for the establishment of a Court of Chancery, a branch of jurisprudence then in the infancy of its modern jurisdiction; providing also for an army, by declaring in these words:

"The inhabitants of this state shall be trained and armed for its defense," and later, by legislative enactment, creating a Post Office Department with a Post Master General, and authorizing the coinage of money, and the issue of bills of credit, both of which were entered upon, and the counterfeiting of which was made punishable by death. Thus resolutely and with a heroism easily rivaling that of the most enterprising peoples in all history, did Vermont assert her individuality and fling her flag to the breeze.

But, quite as striking, and more significant of the spirit of liberty which had her dwelling place in the hearts of these mountaineers, were the provisions in that constitution concerning slavery and the freedom of religious belief and instruction. The very first section of it contains this language:

"No male person, born in this country, or brought from over sea, shall be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave or apprentice after he arrives at the age of twenty-one years; nor female in like manner after she arrives at the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent after they arrive at such age or bound by law for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs or the like."

This shows that the Vermont judge was indulging in no freak of fancy, but was simply obeying the constitution of his state, when he refused to surrender to his alleged owner a fugitive slave, for want of a bill of sale from the great Creator, in whose sovereign grace, alone, is the liberty of man. Fix in your minds that it was in 1777, that the Green Mountain Boys first put into their organic law this prohibition of slavery, while every one of the colonies, at that time, tolerated the institution. Fix also in your minds that it was not only the first con-

stitutional provision of the kind on this continent, but the first ever put forth by any people anywhere on the face of the globe; and tell me, is it any wonder that Vermonters point with pride to this grand passage in their history?

Let there be no doubt as to the correctness of this claim. It is true in 1772, Lord Mansfield held that slavery did not exist in England, but this was not a constitutional provision. It was only a judicial finding that, as man's natural state was freedom, he could not be held to servitude without express authority for it, which, the Court found, did not exist in the English law. Besides, this decision applied only to the United Kingdom and not to her colonial possessions, in which slavery everywhere existed. Why, a motion to suppress the slave trade failed in the House of Commons, in 1776, and did not become law until 1807; while slavery, itself, was not abolished throughout English jurisdiction until 1833. France followed in 1848; the Dutch in 1863, and the United States of America, in 1865, with the thirteenth amendment; the four brief lines of which are the bloody contribution of the late Civil struggle to the constitutional law of the Republic; and cost us, as a whole people, three quarters of a million of lives, and five thousand millions of treasure; yes, three-fold that sum when the destruction of property and values on both sides is taken into the account. But the ghost of that war cannot "shake its gory locks" at Vermont, though she was everywhere in the thick of the fight. She complacently points to her early constitutional provision as the "ounce of prevention;" and to it, also, as a great turning-point in the history of man.

Hardly less notable, also, was that other provision in that remarkable constitution, looking to the perfect free-

dom of conscience in religious matters, and demanding the complete separation of church and state, as the surest way to preserve the liberty of both. This is the more noticeable because it was a clean departure, made by New England men, from every custom and tradition of New England; in every colony of which the state seemed to be but the hand-maid of the church, which was everywhere except in Rhode Island supported by a tax upon all the people according to the pleasure of the "majority of the several towns, parishes, precincts and bodies politic." This, for instance, was the provision of the Massachusetts constitution of 1780. But the founders of this little state among the mountains, were reaching for the very highest notes in the anthem of liberty, and were not content with declaring the freedom of the body, alone; they said, man's spiritual nature and his conscience shall be free, also. They struck for independence—not alone from king-craft, but from priest-craft, as well; and, with the liberal hand, not of that day, but of the more tolerant times of which that act was the harbinger, wrote in their constitution, that:

"No man ought to, or of right can be compelled to attend any religious worship, or erect or support any place of worship, or maintain any minister contrary to the dictates of his conscience; nor can any man be justly deprived or abridged of any civil right as a citizen on account of his religious sentiments or peculiar mode of religious worship; and that no authority can, or ought to be vested in, or assumed by any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner control the rights of conscience in free religious worship."

This bold declaration in behalf of a free religion, supported by voluntary contribution and not upon compulsion by the state, could not have come from a want

of respect for religious observances, for it closes in the following language:

"Nevertheless every sect or denomination of Christians ought to observe the Sabbath, or Lord's day, and keep up some sort of religious worship, which to them shall seem most agreeable to the revealed will of God."

And the first legislature under this constitution, till special statutes could be adopted, declared the laws "as they stood in the Connecticut law book, and in defect of such laws the plain word of God as contained in the Scriptures," to be the law of the land. If further proof were wanting that this extreme declaration, for that day, of absolute freedom of religious belief, was not the work of irreverant men, you will find in the acts of the second legislature under that convention—which by express vote ratified the constitution— a provision that blasphemy be punished with death, and that profane swearing and cursing, and drunkenness and lying, by fine and sitting in the stocks.

But I must not dwell longer on these initial acts of Vermont's statehood, except to say that, on the day of the adoption of her constitution, July 8, 1777, at Windsor, and while it was being read paragraph by paragraph for the last time, a courier arrived in hot haste from the west side, with intelligence of the retreat from Ticonderoga of the American troops before Burgoyne's army of Hessians and Indians, coming down from the north on both sides of the lake. Here was indeed an awful crisis; one beyond the control of constitutions or conventions, and for which the only cure was bayonets and bullets; which certain and effectual remedy every man in that convention felt that he knew how to administer; and some were for instant adjournment and immediate work on Burgoyne's flank. Williams, in his history, says, they

would have adjourned only for a terrific thunder storm, which detained them in the building. But they did not adjourn; and there, amid the loud applause of the Heavens, these men completed their work; planting deep and broad the foundations of civil and religious liberty, and marking, as by a milestone, an era in constitutional government. They appointed a committee of safety, called on Massachusetts and New Hampshire for help, adjourned, and hastened over the mountains to pay their "respects" to General Burgoyne. The result is known to history in the battle of Bennington, which was the first streak of light in the continental struggle.

The only thing I have time to say of that battle is, that the Vermonters were there, the same as at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, though the first military spirit of the new state— the renowned Ethan Allen— was not there. He was still confined in a British prison, where the blandishments of British gold and of high rank in the Royal army did not turn him from his allegiance to the mountains and the men of Vermont. Had he been present, there would surely have been some brave utterance suited to some brave act of his in witness of it. Really, Ethan Allen was the most picturesque figure in the Revolutionary war; and has always furnished a strong appeal to the imagination and sentiment of Vermont's youth.

Stark of New Hampshire, Putnam of Connecticut, Lincoln of Massachusetts, Green of Rhode Island, Knox of Maine and Schuyler of New York, did more fighting than Allen, but not one of these has gone into history filling so nearly the stature of the ideal hero, as this Vermont Colonel, whose brave act at Ticonderoga was made immortal, and principally by the striking formula of the authority on which he demanded its surrender.

Doubtless had this affair been after Vermont had declared her independence, instead of two years before, Allen would have given as the junior member of the firm he represented on that occasion, the independent State of Vermont, instead of the Continental Congress. Though perhaps not, for from the first it was the only ambition of the leaders of the new state to secure for her a place in the sisterhood of states, destined, as they believed, to rule this continent. And the very first thing they did after their declaration of independence was to despatch a committee to Congress with information of that fact, and that they proposed to regulate, for themselves, their internal affairs in their own way, but always in a manner not repugnant to the resolves of Congress, and asked to be admitted to representation in that body. But New York objected, and so this rightful request was not granted.

Vermont had been for twelve years in armed conflict with New York, but there were still before her fourteen years more of fighting and waiting before her admission as a state; and into that fourteen years, as indeed throughout her whole career, was crowded a series of stirring events which make her history read like a border tale from the pen of fiction, instead of a plain statement of actual facts.

From it you will learn how, in this conflict over jurisdiction, the state was hardly any of the time free from disturbances and commotions in which, at times, the sheriff and his posse figured; and at others the militia, sometimes marshaled by the adherents of New York, but oftener under the authority of Vermont. Offending citizens were banished and their property confiscated; villages and buildings were frequently in a state of siege, so that physicians could visit their patients only upon a

pass; and sometimes whole towns, by their corporate action, repudiated the authority of Vermont and declared for New York, as on one occasion was the case with the largest town in the state, having about three thousand population. But in this, as in all other like cases, Ethan Allen quickly revived their loyalty. He appeared before this rebellious town with a hundred men and issued this proclamation:

"I, Ethan Allen, declare that unless the people of —— peacefully submit to the authority of Vermont, I will make this town as desolate as the Cities of Sodom and Gomorrah."

You will also learn how, within one year from the adoption of her constitution, sixteen towns just over the Connecticut in New Hampshire, taking a fancy to the way Vermont conducted her affairs asked in a body, to be admitted as a part of the new state; which was refused, on learning from Ethan Allen—sent to consult Congress—that if it were not done, early admission as a state was likely to follow; but it did not follow; and, after three years of congressional temporizing and delay, three years of war— and double war for Vermont, with Canada on the north and New York on the west— these same sixteen towns, with nineteen others—thirty-five in all—adopted in convention the constitution of Vermont and asked to be admitted as a part of the state. They were admitted, and on April 6, 1781, thirty-five representatives of these New Hampshire towns took their seats in the Vermont legislature. Nor was this all; the people, in twelve election districts in New York, held a convention, adopted the Vermont constitution and sent representatives, who were admitted to seats in the Vermont legislature. Thus, did the bold statesmanship and dar-

ing exploits of these fearless men of the mountains attract.

I have no time to tell how New Hampshire and New York were in arms for the reclamation of the seceded towns; nor how the Vermont militia rallied for their protection; nor how in this alarming crisis Congress resolved and General Washington wrote Governor Chittenden that, if Vermont would but give up the new towns, her admission as a State would follow; and, how she did relinquish her claim, insisting not upon empire, but asking only—according to promise—admission as a State; but how, instead of keeping this promise, a scheme was projected in Congress, by New York and New Hampshire, to divide the state on the line of the mountains, between them; and how, at this point, Massachusetts gave notice of her claim to a portion of the territory, and how, for the settlement of the whole question, a committee was appointed by that body; nor how Vermont protested against the jurisdiction of that committee, or of any tribunal whatever, to pass upon the question of her existence as an independent state; which, she reminded Congress by resolution of the legislature, was in her own keeping, and which she felt herself abundantly able to maintain. Nor can I more than allude to the efforts of British Generals in Canada, to induce Vermont to turn away from a faithless Congress, which they reminded had left her to their tender mercies, and proposed to dismember and parcel her out, to states that should be formed, nor, how this proposition from the British Agents became so urgent as to assume the tangible form of an independent colonial government, with a Governor, council and legislature, much after the plan of her own constitution; and how Vermont, though she

listened to these overtures—yet never wavered in her fidelity to the colonial cause.

But I must give you the language of Ethan Allen in a letter to Congress, with which he sent two letters, which he had received from a British Agent assuring him and the people of Vermont the most favorable terms, would they but take a decided stand in behalf of Great Britain. This letter of Allen's was dated March 9, 1781, and among other things he said:

"I am confident that Congress will not dispute my sincere attachment to the cause of my country, though I do not hesitate to say, I am fully grounded in opinion that Vermont has an indubitable right to agree on terms of a cessation of hostilities with Great Britain, provided the United States persist in rejecting her application for a union with them. For Vermont would be of all people most miserable were she obliged to defend the independence of the United States, and they be at the same time at full liberty to overturn and ruin the independence of Vermont. When Congress consider the circumstances of this state, they will, I am persuaded, be more surprised that I have transmitted them the enclosed letters than that I have kept them in custody so long; for I am as resolutely determined to defend the independence of Vermont as Congress is that of the United States, and rather than fail, I will retire with the hardy Green Mountain Boys into the desolate caverns of the mountains and wage war with human nature at large."

This is strong language, and, though that of an individual, only, it expressed the sentiments of the people for whom he spoke. These sentiments are forcibly set forth by the poet, in that spirited Vermont tribute—old but good—

"Ho! all to the borders! Vermonters come down,
With your breeches of deerskin and jackets of brown;
With your red woolen caps and your moccasins, come
To the gathering summons of trumpet and drum.

"Come down with your rifles! Let gray wolf and fox
Howl on in the shade of their primitive rocks;
Let the bear feed securely from pig-pen and stall;
Here's two-legged game for your powder and ball."

* * * *

"Yet we owe no allegiance; we bow to no throne;
Our ruler is law and the law is our own;
Our leaders themselves are our own fellowmen,
Who can handle the sword, or the scythe or the pen."

* * * *

"Come York or come Hampshire, come traitors and knaves,
If ye rule o'er our land ye rule o'er our graves;
Our vow is recorded, our banner unfurled,
In the name of Vermont we defy all the world."

This language exactly defines the attitude of Vermont at that time. She was in a desperate struggle for self-preservation against the greed of surrounding states and of British power; but she held out with unyielding spirit through all the weary years of war and civil tumult—laboring only for admission as a state, and at last succeeded; and for the first time in her history, sat down in peace.

Such, in merest outline, is the early history of Vermont; and with such a history how can her people, whether living inside or outside the state, help the feeling that they have something in common; something upon which to feed a proper state pride; something, in short, which must always furnish her sons lofty ideals in both peace and war. And, though no people were ever made great by mere worship of great ancestral deeds, yet such deeds are always a high incentive to patriotism and valor.

With such a history, what wonder that the Vermont troops at Plattsburgh, in 1812, when ordered by proclamation of a misguided Governor "back to their usual places of residence within the state," replied in substance, that they should stay in the fight; and they did stay, to the lasting credit of the state. With such a history, is it matter of surprise that, in the late civil war the old Vermont Brigade, deployed as skirmishers, could and did force back out of their way a Confederate line of battle; and that the second brigade, at Gettysburg, amid a shower of shot and shell, swung out on Pickett's flank as if in battalion drill, delivering a deadly fire as they went and gathering in whole regiments and brigades with their colors and officers; thus turning the tide of the great pivotal battle of the war? And when hostilities closed and the question was asked, "what state troops had been most in the place of danger?" is it any wonder that, with such a history, the figures should award that great honor to little Vermont, whose per cent of killed in action was found to be larger than that of any other state?

But, enough, I am not giving you Vermont history this evening, as such—for that you already know; but am only touching upon some of the striking passages in that history which, as a whole, I believe is largely the reason why Vermonters, wherever found, always stand by Vermont; not being ashamed to own that they are from the state of Allen and Stannard; of Foote and Colamer; of Edmunds and Morrill and Proctor.

I would not, however, have you think that I think Vermont is the only state in the Union. She is really but a mere mite among the other states; and yet when we remember that "Men constitute a State," there is not one of them to which she has not contributed more than

any dozen of them have contributed to her. By the census of 1880—the figures of 1890 are not yet ascertained—Vermont had 178,561 native-born citizens residing in other states; and there can be but little doubt that that number is now fully 200,000; while all the other states have, in Vermont, but 39,547. This great and powerful state of Illinois has in Vermont but 286 of her children, while Vermont has in Illinois 14,593—sufficient leaven to make wholesome the whole lump. And when you remember that every one of these Vermonters took with him to this state, his New England belief in those New England institutions—the church, the school-house and the University—their influence upon the mental and moral character of the state surely cannot have been hurtful.

I am not unmindful of the fact that there are great names in the northwest; but what greater ones in the courts, where all the rights of man and all the powers of government are at last analyzed and determined, than Corydon Beckwith and Matt Carpenter? And what greater one in statesmanship—Abraham Lincoln only excepted—than Stephen A. Douglas?

I must not, however, fail of some allusion to the great exhibition about to take place in this city, in which every civilized nation on the globe will have a part. In the first place, I want to say that, whatever diversity of opinion may have existed as to the best location, all will agree, when they come to see the immense buildings here erected, covering, as they do, 160 acres of ground, that nowhere short of a "prairie state" is there sufficient room for them. I want also to say that Vermont will be here with her productions, and thus pay still further tribute to Illinois. And, if your Judges should not give us a "prize," we shall, at least, expect a "medal" duly inscribed with the following lines from one of our poets:

"Vermont: Her principal products—men and women, maple sugar and horses.

> The first are strong, the last are fleet,
> The second and third exceedingly sweet,
> And all are uncommonly hard to beat.

Yes, Vermont will be here with her products. The management of the Fair has kindly provided for a special exhibit of Morgan horses; and we shall have a collection of them here, to let the world see the horses—for a pair of which Napoleon III sent all the way to Vermont, while at the height of his power, as being the only horses good enough to draw him.

We shall show you real maple honey, made from the pure juice of the maple before it has been defiled in the glucose houses of this city. We shall also show you butter, which derives its flavor from the proper qualities of cream, and not by baptism in stale buttermilk in the oleo mills of this city. Vermont will also show you her scales from two great houses, in the manufacture of which she leads the world, and by which the world—civilized and uncivilized—buys and sells, today; for Stanley tells of finding "Fairbanks' Standard on the upper Congo, in the heart of darkest Africa. She will also show you the world renowned Estey organ, which has brought Vermont to a "Uniform Pitch," * * at least on the question of Governor * * and which will make happy all who have music in their souls. She will also show you her marble, of which she is the greatest producing state. And over all these products will be placed a plain sign saying, "You can have the genuine by ordering direct from Vermont * * except the men and women, who come and go only on their own order."

And now just a closing word to the absent sons and

daughters of Vermont, for whom, wherever dispersed over the face of the earth, the state still feels a mother's affection, and in their success, a mother's pride. She does not reproach you for your absence, but wonders whether there are not times, when distracted by the

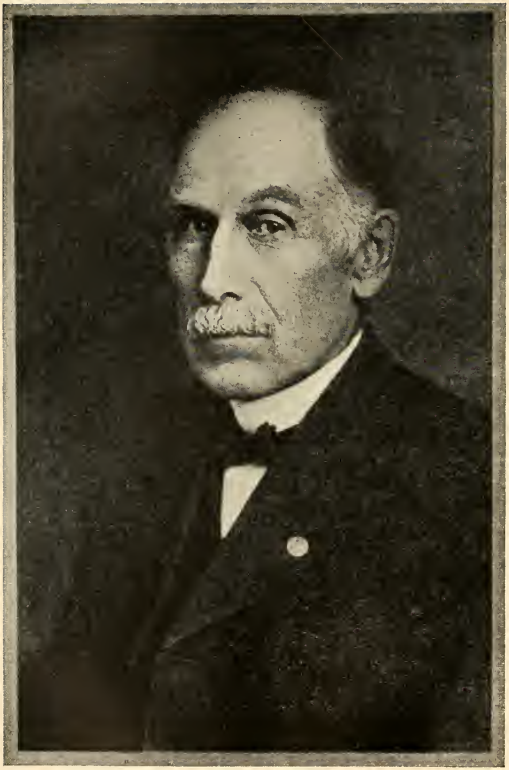
"Rushing wheels of trade's tumultuous jar"—

and, tired of the artificial life of a great city, you do not wish yourselves back among the hills and streams and in the pure air of your native state. Vermont, like a mother at the door, stands ready to welcome you * not to a pauper state of abandoned farms, but to one whose per cent of increased property valuation for the last decade was twice as large as was the average increase throughout the United States. The old Homestead, sacred through the memories of childhood, perchance planted in the days of Allen and Warner, in your name, awaits your coming, and will give you something still to do.

Were all the wanderers to return, and at once, who would describe the feast? and when the "Inevitable hour" shall come, what better than to lie down with kindred and friends beneath the bright sky, and beside the clear waters of the dear old Green Mountain State---really much nearer heaven than in most other places---- so that living or dead, you shall have the best?

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: thanking you for your attention, let me close with this sentiment:

Vermont forever---the star that never sets.



JOSIAH GROUT
Born 1841
MAJOR IN THE CIVIL WAR
GOVERNOR 1896–1898
L. L. D. UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT
L. L. D. NORWICH UNIVERSITY

AUTOBIOGRAPHY

of

JOSIAH GROUT

JOSIAH GROUT

FROM SEVEN TO THE CIVIL WAR

The year was 1848, the month was January, the day was the second, that father, with Helen, George, myself and Sophronia started for our Vermont home. We were tucked away, with a few household goods in a new two horse pung sleigh, with a foot board at the rear end for the driver. Upon this father stood much of the way, driving the horses that drew the load. It was a cold day and the sleigh runners sounded the music of goodbye, which has not yet entirely died away. This change, beset by memories of our cradle home, can be effaced only by the last great change. The journey was uneventful. At the end of the second day, by candle light, we reached our destination; and after eighteen years abroad father returned to the place of his birth, where he passed the remainder of his days.

I was seven years old, had been in school the preceding three years; and was quite a chumpy boy; with somewhat minimized notions as to the size and strength of other boys. The near by villages and neighborhood furnished quite a number of specimens, most of whom were older, larger and stronger. It was some time before I had them all sampled; and knew whom to pitch into and whom to let alone, for it always left a better feeling, to be standing when the sampling was over.

I was in school summer and winter until ten, and af-

ter this age only winters. Had the advantage of two select village schools, when at the age of 16 I taught a 25 scholar winter school, receiving ten dollars a month. Again at 17 I taught a larger school, the same at 18; and at 20 was offered the village school at St. Johnsbury East, but enlisted instead. I was at the Orleans Liberal Institute, Glover three terms and the St. Johnsbury Academy a part of one term. Was in this school at the time of enlistment; and you should have heard the beautiful little talk Professor Colby gave the school in announcing the event. Have always felt well paid for the venture by the nice way the kind man spoke.

The farm was substantially the in and out of life from seven to twenty. Going to school and teaching were incidents. After seventeen I gave a full man's work and none of the half dozen, in the large hay field, with scythe, rake or fork did more. The mowing machine and horse rake came to the rescue of the hay maker about the time the soldier went to the rescue of the Country.

In the common school, the Academy and all educational work; the lyceum and its exercises were the most helpful, in acquiring that which entered my life, as a directing factor of intellectual endeavor.

This and other similar educational adjuncts has given way to games and sports in the higher schools and colleges; and there is already a plain difference between the graduates of the institutions now and sixty years ago. Then they graduated, now they are graduated. Another generation will change this or it will see a surrender of the schools, the higher and lower, to the sports and games of life. Is it not time to exclaim when the papers of the Country give daily to sports and games pages, and to schools and

colleges nothing? And also when officials of the ball game receive greater pay than the President of the United States once received; and for aught I know as much as he receives now?

The schools of the country, from grade to college, are so organized, equipped and managed, that the Test of the course is found in games, sports and plays, while the regular class and study work is the drudgery; and in too many instances altogether secondary.

The test of the student must be work and study or he will be just simply a good fellow, in for a good time; and beware of a good time all the time.

Teach in home and school for a more beneficial ultimatum or the boys and girls will be failures.

The boy who knows how to work, is willing to work and is looking for work, is the success. This boy generally comes from the country with few advantages, goes to the city, makes his mark, and gets there.

His children, city born, grow up with the advantages of city life and wealth; and behold other country boys come to the city, run all around them, and also get there while they become the "flotsam and jetsam" of the city voyage.

The one is born of work, knows how to work, is willing to work and is looking for work. The other is born in luxury, knows little else but play, is not willing to do anything else and is looking for nothing else. Take your choice, but, my friends, again I say, beware of a good time *all* the time.

Life at its best, manhood at its best, the anticipatory of the true aims and purposes of human existence, are founded upon a firmer rock than a *good time.*

Having outlined the substantial features of life from seven to twenty; the time of my enlistment, and reflect-

ed a shadow of the lapse between now and then, will give a little filling for those lighter years. Corporal punishment, almost entirely obsoleted, was then much used. Sometimes discreetly, and sometimes indiscreetly. The old idea of spare the rod and spoil the child had its justification. With large families in crowded quarters, and the parents always having work to do, a coaxed obedience was out of the question; and always tardy, came too late, either to help parent or benefit child and had no practical value. A prompt obedience made better children and cleared the way for better men and women. Obedience is the great desideratum of life, high or low. It is the greatest requirement of law, the greatest need of government. With it you have order, thrift, happiness and the best. Without it you have lawlessness, shiftlessness, miserableness and the worst.

The discipline of the family becomes the discipline of the nation. When the family talks back, slams the doors, goes hunting and fishing when it pleases, goes to the village returning any old time, attends dances and parties; the people of the nation talk back, slam the doors, come and go as they please and have dances and parties more dangerous than the children.

There *was* a better discipline than there *is*. The rod in the home supplemented by the rod in the school gave that discipline. That discipline gave a better, in home, in state and in nation. Obedience, the unavoidable result of discipline, was the stability of society. Obedience of law, the higher as well, gets in harmony with God and keeps in harmony with the world.

There was a small rod with a small end in the Grout home; and in the schools the Grout children attended. It was impartially used; and all the children soon came to know its imperativeness. It saved time, commanded

respect, created love, the love with a meaning; and established good behavior. A behavior that conserves life and character.

Dancing and card playing, in my boyhood time, were evening exercises; and mother made a rule, as inflexible as the laws of the Medes and Persians, that her children could not engage in them. She said that in choosing what to do always select the useful; and being out nights interfered with the day school; and that the day school was more important than the dancing school.

Winter evening reading was practised in our home; in fact required; and the winter Uncle Tom's Cabin and the life of Daniel Webster were read in our family a great impression was created. During such reading by father or one of the older ones, mother always at her mending; all sat up and gave attention.

In the Centennial Exercises of this book you read about Grandmother Grout's battle royal with the rats in the pine board buttery; and now I will tell you that our mother had a battle, somewhat less royal, with her family rats in the same ancient structure. Her custom was, each year in early winter about butchering time, to make up a considerable number of mince pies, sausages and the like, and freeze them in this back buttery. One winter she missed some of her pies but soon located the thieves; and our mince pie lunches were discontinued and a lesson pointed by the small end of the family rod.

When about seven, before the days of prohibition, father furnished grog, as was customary, for the hay field help; and for that purpose kept a small bottle in one of the field springs. My older brothers thought to try my capacity for the touch-not stuff; and gave me enough so that on my way home I stepped unusually high and in attempting to cross a small brook by crawling over on a

pump log, rolled off and, finding more water than was expected, created something of a rescue sensation, in which mother took part and also took her stupid, wet boy to the house for safety and repose. In this case too the small end of the family rod taught the older a better regard for the younger.

When about ten, I attempted smoking tobacco and became sick. O my! but I was sick, and *don't* you forget it. I have not forgotten it; and have never touched the weed since.

At the age of eighteen I was away from home four months in Kentucky and Wisconsin trying my hand as a book agent. Not proving satisfactory, this business was exchanged for the work of safe guarding a large mill property in the pine regions of Wisconsin. The mill was thirty miles above Stevens Point, the nearest village, which was nearly two hundred miles from the nearest railroad. Lumber mills those days were found every few miles up the Wisconsin River from its confluence with the Mississippi, as far as rafting sawn lumber to market could be done. The mills were run only winters and watched against depredations summers. The nearest mill down the river from my charge was six miles and the nearest up the river was ten miles. These mills were guarded by Sweede families.

The mill property of which I had charge consisted of a large saw mill, several boarding and lodging houses; storage sheds and an office and store building. Besides the paraphernalia of a lumber camp placed in the sheds and other buildings, there was property in the shape of supplies and the like, in the store building of considerable value. Indians in pairs or in larger numbers appeared quite often, always wanting something to eat.

At this station I remained nearly two months, my

callers the Indians, my companions the birds, an occasional deer, now and then a fox, the ever present river rat and two large, beautiful cats; and what company the cats were! I was my own housekeeper. I subsisted upon fish caught from the river, salt meats, very good cakes made from flour and corn meal; and dried apple sauce, no butter or milk. While there I read the Green Mountain Boys, Ethan Allen's little book on his life as a prisoner of war; and a book on the Revolutionary War.

My brother-in-law from Stevens Point was up and down the river occasionally in a small steam boat. When he did not call to leave a bite good to eat, in response to the whistle of his boat, I gave the understood signal, that all was well. This brother-in-law was the husband of my oldest sister who had deceased a short time before.

This resort was not a "lodge in some vast wilderness" yet it was some wilderness; but it was a lonesome stay. The nights were short and bridged by sleep; but the days were long and wore wearily away. I fully realized it was not home. The love of home sharpened with the coming and going of the weeks. I would have given my kingdom, not for a horse, but for an hour in the family circle. The Indians got on my nerve a trifle, to say nothing of feeding them. A letter home telling where I was and what I was doing brought a bank draft and orders to get out and get home. While I did not altogether need the former I did need the latter; and, arranging for a successor, I soon bade the Warren Mills on the old Wisconsin River goodbye forever, reaching home to help do the haying in the season of 1859.

In Kentucky I saw much of life in both mountain and blue grass regions. Saw much of Master and Slave; and the relations of one to the other. Saw at what a dis-

advantage work of all kinds was done under the slave system. How it prevented the best among the best whites and made all the worse life among the poor whites. How it smothered education and begat ignorance. How it held in darkness and shame the elevating aims and purposes of the upward and onward. What a nightmare of restraint slavery was upon the pure and the nobler in struggling for a better.

This trip South and West taught more lessons than a similar trip would now; and was worth all it cost. It exposed the telling difference between free and trammeled labor, between intelligent and unintelligent effort, between labor bestowed for the laborer and for another without reward. It disclosed the reactionary of freedom and slavery; and pointed out the highway of emigration. It told how the wild prairie was being transformed into farms, the cabins and dugouts into homes. How the railroads were extending into new sections and bringing the old and the new nearer together. It pointed out the wonderful opportunity for life in the West and emphasized the comforts and enjoyments of life in the East. It told and is still telling the wonderful story of the greatest civilizing agency of the modern world, the railroad. Wherever it has gone, hardships have changed to comforts, hard times to better times; and the schools, the church and all the better agencies of life, have come in to help on the affairs of the world.

In the late fifties Governor Erastus Fairbanks gave occasional lectures at St. Johnsbury to the young; and father or mother and Brother William frequently drove down to hear him. Governor Fairbanks was patriarchal in appearance and what he said was well weighted with wisdom.

In those days occasionally Henry Ward Beecher,

Wendell Phillips, E. H. Chapin and men of that class lectured at St. Johnsbury; and when they did some of the older of the family heard them.

At this time father took the Boston Weekly Traveller which had the sermons of Theodore Parker, which were read aloud to the whole family. These sermons in tone and character were marvels, placing the fundamentals of life upon the Everlasting Rock.

Some of the family attended church every Sunday. In good weather all who were able did so. Some walking the distance of two and one-half miles and some riding. Occasionally the double team was hitched when all rode. The double conveyance was a lumber wagon or pung sleigh. These were rude and plain. They were used in and about the farm work. The older ones, especially Brother William, demurred at such means of travel to the house of worship; and one Sunday in passing a neighbor's flock of hens they set up a merry cackle; and he remarked they were laughing at our turn-out. This provocation, added to others, led father to tell us that for the next six months we would all go to church, when able, every Sunday, the weather suitable, on foot; and that for the next two years, none of us would attend either cattle fair, caravan or circus, but stay at home and work those days. Mother approved the edict, and so it went upon the family records, a law that changed not.

I have thus related some of our family incidents that may be interesting. I have presented these, because I wanted it to appear, from what kind of family life I emerged at the age of about twenty, into a life of thinking, acting and doing for myself. I am not dwelling upon my upbringing to show superiority of either home or individual characteristics. I would, however, have the difference between families and the home training of

children, when I was a child and now, noticed and considered. Then children were much more submissive and obedient to parental authority than now. There was then much more parental authority than now. The parents in a quiet, even handed way secured obedience pain fully absent in families today. Then the parents were entirely devoted to their children, now there is a divided devotion. Then children had the first and only claim upon parents, now society divides that claim, in some instances taking the larger part.

It is, however, more important still, that then children were made to work, yes, were made to work, were brought up to work; and it was the pride of both parent and child that the children knew how to work. Knew how to do all kinds of common work; and such children, knowing how to do one thing, would soon, oh! so soon, do other things. Knowing how to do the plain they could, most surprisingly soon, do the difficult. The work idea was inculcated much more generally, because I suppose all were poorer than now. There was less of luxury, extravagance and waste; all then was economy, had to be.

Bear in mind the world, in all its needs, in all its requirements, is looking for the boy who knows how to work and how to do things. Such a boy is the winner, he becomes the man who achieves, takes the belt and carries away the cup. Work loved and applied is the individual's greatest blessing, the world's greatest asset.

For the loving, watchful way, along which I was led from a child to a young man, I wish here to acknowledge my deepest gratitude, offer my best thanks. In that patient leading my mother was ever present, ever constant, ever insistent. The best of thought and action was none too good for her children. Something to do of the best

kind, of the right kind; and to do it without tiring, was her conception of the true way up the incline of life; and how many times she said, "If your father and I cannot keep you at work the devil will be giving you something to do."

When the home clock told my time; and I crossed the threshold of the future, I knew how to work, was willing to work, and knew how to do some things. Thanks to my bringing up.

The home, the family and Society were more substantial than they are today. There was less money, but debts were as closely paid. There was more hardship, but there was a better enjoyment. Hardship and deprivation season life with economy, pave its ways with soundness, ever leading financial endeavors upward. I would have the young realize the advantages of knowing work in all its phases; and in all its bearings upon life and character. Despise it not; and may coming generations rise to the dignity of a knowledge of its true value.

It *was* the mother's hand that rocked the cradle. It *is* the nurse's hand that rocks the cradle. Which hand *will* rock the world?

I may be cranky but the proud opulence of today admonishes that a fall may follow. Money to burn is our present danger. The ease of the present is our greatest menace. Unless the grasp of economy soon gathers in the wild waste of our present sports and fast living, the world will soon be longing for the good old times of large families and a mother's hand to rock the cradle.

The first money I earned was driving a yoke of oxen to a breaking up plow at five cents a day. This service lasted two days; and the ten cents received secured more satisfying enjoyments of life than ten dollars buys now a days.

Then there was none of that toppling pride occasioned by money; now money is the controlling influence.

THE CIVIL WAR

In 1860, the clouds of war appeared in the National sky. These clouds had been appearing and disappearing for years. They were the by-product of a discussion of the right and wrong of Slavery. They were the inevitable of an unavoidable in the constitutional frame up of our government.

Of the original thirteen states seven were free and six were slave. Of the thirty odd states, constituting the Union in 1860, fourteen were slave. When the Union was formed Slavery was already a live wire; and from time to time the admission of new states made the wire all the more lively.

The free states were *commercial* and agricultural. The slave states were agricultural. The cash products of the South were agricultural. The cash products of the North were agricultural and *manufactures.*

In the growth of the States, these divergent conditions, occasioned an ever increasing friction; and naturally wrought disadvantage to the slave states and favor to the free states. Commerce became the leading feature of Northern business, centering wealth in the free states. This begat jealousy and hatred. This inequality was the natural result of the difference between free and slave labor. It was the retributive echo of the crack of the master lash.

To regulate this increasing difference the South insisted upon more slave territory. To cure this drunkenness they wanted another drink. The North considered Slavery wrong; a contradiction of the Declaration of In-

dependence; a serious infliction upon our body politic, upon civilized society; and a menace to the fellowship of the States. This unreconciled feeling entered politics and became the attrition of party organization and action.

In about 1837, Elijah P. Lovejoy, a native of the State of Maine, the son of a minister, himself a minister, located in St. Louis, Missouri; and became the editor of a paper, which condemned, in strong terms, Slavery in all its aspects. He was admonished by the Missourians, and to escape mob violence, moved to Alton, Illinois, just across the Mississippi from St. Louis, where he continued his paper upon the same high ground and in the same fearless way.

The Missourians formed a mob, crossed the river, burned his office, threw his printing press into the Mississippi and murdered him. For the doing of all which no one was punished.

His brother, Owen, also a minister, was present. The mob also sought his life, but he so fearlessly defended himself, and so bravely defied the rascally villains, that he escaped, soon after locating in Princeton, Illinois; where for many years, in a prominent Congregational Church and in many other places of the state he preached his convictions, as to slavery and all kindred subjects. He frequently held public meetings in the prominent cities of the state, in which he most scathingly discussed the subject. By the early laws of Illinois such meetings were finable offences; and he was often arrested, tried and fined; but in each case he so eloquently defended himself, so fearlessly defied the enforcement of such a law; and made such attractive demonstrations of his defences, that soon all efforts, to convict, resulted in acquittals, he became immensely popular and the obnoxious law was repealed.

In 1854, the Princeton district sent him to Congress, where until his death in 1864, in the midst of the Civil War, he dealt the Slave power many most telling blows.

The Lovejoys, like many others from Maine, were large, fine appearing men, learned, noble, true and fearless. Avowedly Owen lived to avenge the wicked death of his brother, who was a brave young man of fine education and great promise.

It was my privilege to hear Owen Lovejoy address a mass meeting at Galesburg, Illinois, not long before his death, upon the re-election of Abraham Lincoln, the condition of the Country, the duty of the Nation and the issues of the war. It was a thrilling speech, replete with arraignment, argument, eloquence and prophecy. I never heard a speech, in impressiveness and effect, the equal of this his last.

Presidents were elected upon the issues of Slavery. The intenseness of this great question grew apace.

The Mexican War was precipitated in President Polk's time, 1845, to make good the acquisition of Texas, as a slave state, which had previously been wrested from Mexico by Sam Houston, a pro slavery revolutionist. When California, a part of the Mexican War acquisition, was admitted in 1850, a desperate effort was made to have it a slave state. When Kansas asked for admission the insulation of the wire had become entirely abraided. The current was strong, fitful and dangerous. Infant Kansas sweat blood at every pore and was the storm center that finally became the cyclone of war.

To fully realize the political desperation preceding the Civil War; and the tragic part Kansas played in becoming a state, it may be interesting to present a few of the many almost unbelievable acts and facts of that stormy period.

Kansas came to the United States by way of the Louisiana Purchase in 1803. In 1820, Missouri, a part of this purchase, was taken into the Union, as a slave state, after great opposition; and by reason of a compact, to the effect that no more territory, arising from the Louisiana Purchase, should ever become slave states. Notwithstanding this, in 1854, Kansas was made into a territory by an act of Congress declaring the Missouri compact null and void. This flagrant violation of this important compromise aroused the Country as no other act relating to Slavery had done; and all political forces opposed to Slavery arrayed themselves, openly, fearlessly and insistently against the political forces persistent upon more slavery. Thus arrayed, the giants and pygmies frequently met, in heated combat, campaign and congressional.

After the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, societies from the free states became active in aiding emigration to the territory of Kansas; and also societies from the Slave States aided in the same work. Emigration from the North by far exceeded that from the South. Soon an official outfit for the territory emanated from Washington. An election of a delegate to Congress, a territorial legislature, and an organization of the territory followed.

These steps were taken during the closing days of President Pierce's administration. The official establishment sent from Washington was pro slavery; yet so palpable were the frauds practiced in the election, that the governor of the territory ordered special elections in several precincts. These precincts returned anti slavery legislators.

Another election was held in March, 1855, to choose another legislature, in which pro slavery members were

returned from every precinct. In this scandalous election as in the former armed bodies of men from Missouri and other slave states entered the territory appearing at all the polling places, with guns, knives and other instruments of death, terrorizing the voters and doing much of the voting themselves. At many of the polling places fights occurred between the legal voters and these ruffians.

It was estimated in these elections that several thousand were killed.

These armed intruders, after election, speedily returned to Missouri from whence they came.

This last legislature soon met and enacted it to be a capital offense to assist slaves in escaping from their masters. It also enacted a five years' imprisonment for anyone to abet a slave in any way in escaping; or in any way denying the right to anyone to hold slaves in the territory. It also enacted that all inhabitants of the territory must register an oath to uphold the fugitive slave law. In this election 8000 votes were cast, one thousand only being legal; and over 800 of the 1000 were opposed to slavery.

In the course of the years between 1855 and 1860, five different governors were sent from Washington, rapidly succeeding each other, because of demurring to the unreasonable exactions of the slave power. Several different elections were held, different constitutional conventions adopted opposing constitutions as to slavery; and bodies of armed men domineered all these doings. President Buchanan during his entire administration upheld by an armed force the course of his predecessor. Meantime the territory presented Congress with the Lecompton and Topeka constitutions. One with and the other without slavery. Kansas did not, however, be-

come a state until President Lincoln's time in 1861. The half is not here told of the atrocities committed during the years Kansas was fitting for the Union.

The Dred Scott case decided by the Supreme Court in 1856, established a rule under which the black man had no rights the white man was bound to respect; and disclosed a pro slavery leaning of the Court; as was stoutly claimed.

Following the fateful repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the Anti Slavery agitators became noisy and fearless.

Garrison with the Liberator, Phillips with a wonderful power of speech, Beecher with a tremendous denunciation and many others of like character sounded the bell of liberty louder than it had ever rung before.

The most interesting character of the bleeding Kansas time was John Brown, who went there in 1854; and was prominent and active in the conflicts between the free settlers and the pro slavery Missourians. In one of these conflicts one of his sons was killed.

In 1859, after he considered the disturbing question of that territory settled he turned eastward; and made a hostile descent upon Harpers Ferry, Virginia, where with seventeen men, he seized the arsenal buildings, containing 100,000 arms; and defended himself from the engine house of those works, against the Maryland Militia and Robert E. Lee of the regular army, with a thousand men, while the sun went grimly smiling around the globe twice; and when he surrendered he held in his arms a dying son, by his side lay another dead, and in the soil of Kansas rested another. He was hung at Charlestown, Virginia, soon after, because of his indiscreet love for freedom. He and his sons offered themselves, a sacrifice, upon the altar of freedom. Nothing more, nothing

less. He met his fate calmly, with a smile, telling his executioners that he rejoiced in all his sacrifices, that he and his sons died to avenge the wrong of Slavery; and he also told them, with prophetic calmness, that a mighty retribution was at hand; and would speedily befall the slave power and the slave states; that their own madness would consume them.

Thus you behold a hero with conviction and courage to match. Unselfishly for the right; regardless of consequences. He stands in history the peer of the noblest; for a cause of undoubted justice; and a proud example of daring to do.

I would rather be responsible, in this or any other world, for John Brown's raid than Jefferson Davis' rebellion. He was an outlaw, yet what were the gangs he had met in Kansas, as well the whole Confederate Army, but outlaws. They were outlaws to compel the wrong, a great wrong. He was an outlaw to compel just simply the right.

His body moulders in the ground but "his soul goes marching on;" while Jeff Davis and all his gangs are hanging to sour apple trees.

The welkin of many a Southern sky, during the Civil War, rang with the refrain of many a camp fire, around which, in song, John Brown's soul went marching on.

History has its martyrs who have died at the stake, on the gallows, in the dungeon and on the rack, for one outlawry or another, in the interest of humanity, to inaugurate a better freedom for both body and conscience, but it has no instance of greater self-denial, greater bravery, greater sacrifice and a nobler purpose than John Brown's life furnishes. He was a fanatic, so are all martyrs; he was ahead of the procession, so are all martyrs;

he was hissed by the easy going, proud world, so are all martyrs; but remember, my friends, "his soul is marching on."

I am prouder of the humble part I took, in assisting to fulfil the lofty purpose of his martyrdom, than of any other part of my life.

In the heat of the discussion of the Missouri Compromise repeal, Charles Sumner, a young, prepossessing senator from Massachusetts, delivered in the Senate a well prepared, forceful speech, in which he arraigned the slave power. This speech made clear the course pursued in Kansas which Mr. Sumner said was a "crime." Things were called by their right names and with remarkable clearness and directness he lined, scored and hewed, regardless of where the chips flew. The speech commanded great attention in the delivery, attracted great attention throughout the country and was very offensive to the slave oligarchs everywhere. The Southern Senators who listened to the measured sentences containing stinging rebukes of the outrageous doings in Kansas, became greatly incensed. This speech occupied two days in the delivery; and when concluded Mr. Sumner, seated at his desk in the Senate Chamber doing some writing, was approached from the rear by one Preston S. Brooks, a representative from South Carolina, who assaulted him with a heavy cane selected for the purpose upon the back of the head. The blows occasioned cruel wounds, and for a long time the senator's life was despaired of. For this wanton assault Brooks was congratulated by Southern senators and members while it greatly embittered the excitement at the North.

Soon after this Brooks died of croup; and at the church service I attended the Sunday following his death the minister's prayer did not thank God that Brooks was

dead; but if in God's providence Brooks was to die it thanked God that he died of *croup*. In the Congress spite and hate changed places with dignity and courtesy and frequent fistings and scuffles occurred in both bodies. The Douglas-Lincoln debates, in Illinois in 1858, defined the issues of the approaching conflagration. These debates allowed Douglas to succeed himself as Senator from Illinois; but they made Lincoln the next President of the United States. There was a molten fusing the country over of anti-slavery forces against pro-slavery forces, in the election of 1860. The mutterings of the Pierce and Buchanan campaigns became unmistakable voices of dare and threat. Notwithstanding all the portendings, the North calmly accepted the challenge and elected Abraham Lincoln President. Immediately South Carolina seceded, and nine other states soon followed. As the last Senator of the ten seceding states retired from the Senate Chamber, in a prepared speech he compared the secession hegira to the departure of the "Ten Tribes;" whereupon Senator Hale from New Hampshire replied that the "Ten Tribes" did go out from Israel but the "Ark of God" remained; and the tribes were forever lost.

A Peace Congress was called to meet in Washington in February following this election to see if the differences could be arranged. This congress composed of delegates from twenty-six different States of the Union was presided over by Ex-President Tyler. While in session a procession of civilians and militia, carrying many flags, paraded the streets of Washington and waited upon this Congress. Against this the President of the Peace Congress protested to President Buchanan, who replied that he was unable to prevent the procession and

demonstration. Whereupon the Peace Congress dissolved and went home.

Soon after his election Mr. Lincoln made a tour of certain states, going as far South as was considered safe, in which he endeavored by repeated speeches and assurances to have it known that his administration would not in any way interfere with Slavery as it then existed. He took special pains to impress this assurance upon the seceders; but it was all of no avail. Secession went stubbornly and rapidly on. State after state went out. Delegation after delegation in Congress withdrew.

On the 4th of March, inauguration day, a Southern Confederacy had been organized; and Confederate soldiers overlooked the capitol from Virginia heights across the Potomac. President Lincoln's inaugural address was eloquent with appeal, entreaty and assurance. All of which the Southern leaders characterized as Northern cowardice congratulating themselves that there would be no opposition to the permanent establishment of the Confederacy; feeling safe in the estimate, much in vogue throughout the South, that one Southerner, in case of war, would prove equal to three Northerners. The South considered Northern patriotism commercialized, sordid and greedy. They called us "mud sills" and accused us of thinking more of a dollar than of the flag. They esteemed themselves chivalrous, valiant and brave

These and similar views were held by the South, not without reason. The commerce of the North led to accumulations, the result of peace; rather than waste, the result of war; and too, there was a decided division of sentiment at the North, as to a compulsory union of the States. New York City, with much of its trade at the South, was a hot bed of peace discussion. The New York Tribune with Horace Greeley at the helm advised

allowing the seceding states to go out of the Union peaceably. The Democratic Party divided, being known as Democrats and "War Democrats;" and there were pacifists everywhere who were called dough faces. There were in those times then, Southern fire eaters, Northern dough faces, Northern mud sills; and other nicknamed subdivisions of the good people North and South; barking, snapping, snarling, blustering and dodging into and out of their holes, like so many coyotes.

Abraham Lincoln, soon after his election, gave out an ultimatum covering the positions of the whole stormy matter, making it all plain, very plain and simple, as to what ought to be done, as to what would be done, as to what must be done, and as to what was done.

He said he had a sacred oath registered in Heaven to defend the Constitution and enforce the laws; and that he should faithfully keep that oath. That he would not in any way interfere with the institutions of any state; and that he would see to it that each and every state continued to enjoy all rights in the future it had enjoyed in the past. He further said he should make no move upon any state except to carry out the provisions of the oath he had taken; and that to have any quarrel with the United States, the destroyers of the Union must themselves be the aggressors.

This ultimatum, so temperate, so calm, so complete, soon became an embodiment of National action. The North gradually settled down and lifted itself up to this wise level. It soon concluded to follow the incoming President in his views of both duty and expediency. It assisted the President Elect in keeping the oath of his great office. It patiently awaited the aggression of the seceders. When then the conviction of duty discovered the Union endangered the call to arms met a patriotic re-

sponse. There was a tremendous onrush to uphold the flag and defend the National honor. It needed some one to put the sixes and sevens of that turbulent time at rights; and the right man quietly found his way to the place wherein he belonged; wherein he was needed; and wherein he remained until joy and sadness, on that fated April night in Ford's theater, veiled each others' faces.

Thus the Civil War of such great National import, far reaching consequences and final value to the whole country became a fact. It was unavoidable. It had to be. It was a four years' fraternal strife, military conflagration or whatever you may please to call it. Like all wars, it was, however, a blessing. It eliminated sectional hatred, established unity of sentiment; and made the United States of America a great united people, furnishing an opportunity to act a leading part in ridding the world in the greatest of wars of its greed, its distrust, its avarice, its undue ambition; its unjust monopoly and its heartless barbarism.

While no one at heart welcomes war, yet it sometimes seems to be the crucible in which the evil is consumed and out of which the good comes. It seems to be the only way by which what ought to be done can be done.

MY PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Reflections upon the Civil War carry us back to the cradle of those well advanced in life.

That period is as interesting to the unborn of its time as to those who took part in it. Actual contact dissipates romance, which remains an enchantment when known only from story. Thus the present generation is as much interested in reminiscences of the Civil War as the old soldier. The assistance I rendered in rescuing the Republic from a great danger, was so insignificant, that I would not dare relate it for the entertainment of those who know, while I might expect to interest the uninitiated.

The most interesting contributions touching war matters are naturally somewhat personal, so if the ego appears occasionally, please indulge.

Immediately following the choice of Abraham Lincoln in 1860, for the presidency, the cotton states began seceding, making his election an excuse, thereby undertaking to practice what they had preached so many years. This work went rapidly on and soon the issue of war was joined between the federal and confederate governments. To show the division of political feeling at that time, it may be interesting to relate that in a little Vermont village the *Democrats* challenged the *Republicans* to a lyceum discussion, in which the question was: "Resolved that the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency of the United States furnishes the southern

states sufficient reason for seceding." This little affair was only one of the many straws showing the currents and counter-currents of public feeling.

Had Breckenridge, or some one agreeable to the South, been chosen in the place of Lincoln, the war would have been, at least, deferred.

The first patriotic outburst I recall was at Glover, where I was attending school. When the news of the surrender of Sumpter reached that place, the postoffice was crowded with students and residents awaiting the arrival of the mail. When it came one of the fathers read from the Boston Journal that Fort Sumpter had surrendered to the Confederacy. Following the reading there was deep silence. Finally one of the party seized a broom, mounted the counter, and said, "Boys, let us give three cheers for the old flag!" The cheers were given with a zest, repeated with a tiger, and the crowd moved out of doors for a better opportunity to shake off the spell. One of the company said that he could not see why we cheered, that he felt more like crying over such news. The one who wanted to cry did not enlist.

This little outburst brings to mind an occurrence reported in the City of Washington inauguration time. Rumors were in the air and whisperings were on the street. When the new President was finally in the chair of office, all were easier but the seceders, with whom general discontent appeared. Anxiety was however felt, for Mr. Lincoln's safety. A nervous spell of uneasiness prevailed. This painful silence was changed to clappings and shouting, when, inauguration night, from the balcony of one of the hotels a single voice sang the "Star Spangled Banner" as it was never sung before. The streets caught up the refrain and Washington City rang with a joyous noise. The spell was broken, the city was

filled with joy; a new impulse filled the heart of the great man at the helm.

The "Star Spangled Banner" was again seen waving over "land and home" as of old. The singing of that song, at that time, under those circumstances, in the awful silence of that gloomy night, was the dropping into the sea of our national determination a pebble of encouragement, which put in motion the billow of suppression, which rolled on gathering size and power until the rebellion was overwhelmed.

Upon the surrender of Sumpter Mr. Lincoln issued the promised proclamation for 75,000 men. This call touched the hearts of the people with a wonderful war spirit. Recruiting became the order of business throughout the North. Every little village raised a liberty pole and ran up a flag. An army began to gather at Washington. A Massachusetts regiment was mobbed in passing through Baltimore. Ellsworth was killed at Alexandria and a small battle was fought at Big Bethel. The 21st of July, 1861, the first battle of Bull Run was fought, disastrously to the Union arms. The news of this defeat somewhat dismayed the North. Vermont had the second regiment in the battle and felt a keen interest in the result. The dead of the battle and hospital began to return and were buried with impressive ceremonies. They came home however for more recruits. The wounded and sick were home on furlough.

Soon after this first real battle of the war, the impression settled down upon the North that it was more than a sixty day affair as some had preached. A very respectable army had gathered about Washington and many regarding the "unpleasantness," a mere summer's campaign, raised the cry, "on to Richmond." This onward cry undoubtedly precipitated the engagement,

which, if it had been delayed for better preparation, might have borne different fruit.

The battle, though a defeat, had its lesson. It united and strengthened the war sentiment of the country; it thoroughly roused the North and determined all as to the work ahead.

Vermont hurried to the front the third regiment then ready for the field and in Camp Baxter at St. Johnsbury. In quick succession it raised and sent forward the fourth and fifth regiments. The last of September, 1861, the cavalry and sixth infantry were being recruited.

I was then attending school at St. Johnsbury. A war meeting held in the town hall at that place was addressed by Governor Fairbanks and a lieutenant from the regular army, who had only recently returned from the South.

In that meeting I decided to enlist. I told Professor Colby, the principal of the Academy, the next day after the meeting, of my decision, and walked five miles to my home to advise with my father for I was a minor. He at first remonstrated, but finally consented.

The next day I walked to Danville, where Colonel Preston was recruiting for the cavalry, reaching there about noon.

The company he was recruiting was full, and that afternoon I continued my walk to Glover, reaching there about midnight, and found the company there being recruited for the sixth regiment also full. The next day I continued my walk to Barton and found a chance there to enlist with Colonel Sawyer, who was recruiting a company from Orleans and Lamoille Counties for the cavalry.

Thus, after traveling over forty miles, I became a soldier. At Barton, when I enlisted, I saw for the first time Captain Flint and Major Amasa Bartlett, both of

whom so nobly gave their lives to the cause before the war closed. A few days later I went to Hyde Park, where Sawyer's recruits were gathering to await the organization of the company. The organization of Co. I, 1st Vt. Cavalry soon took place with Sawyer captain, Flint first lieutenant and myself second lieutenant.

At Burlington the regiment soon gathered men and horses, completing its organization. We remained in Burlington, at Camp Ethan Allen for some weeks, receiving horses and the paraphernalia of war generally. The regiment was an interesting sight when fully equipped and mounted. It was composed of fine men and handsome horses. At that early time it gave full evidence in both man and beast of those qualities which in the four following years carried it triumphantly through seventy-six battles. The regiment attracted much attention during its stay in Burlington. It was visited by many friends from all parts of the state. On the 12th of December, 1861, we left Camp Ethan Allen for the seat of war. We started about noon Saturday, and reached New York at noon the next day, where we remained until Monday, when, after a show off on Broadway, we shipped for Washington, unloading the next morning. Our journey from Burlington to Washington was one continuous ovation. The ladies lunched, the gentlemen cheered and the school children waved us on our way to the front. There we remained a few days, curiously observed by numerous Vermonters who happened to be at the Capital, when we moved to Annapolis, establishing ourselves in winter quarters. Here our stay was comfortable for both soldier and horse. Our stockade tents were commodious and made good living places. The horses were kept in sheds. It was a camp of instruction, and the winter passed away quickly, pleasantly and prof-

itably. Many a meal of oysters fresh from the waters of the Chesapeake graced the eating board of officers and men. The regiment was thoroughly drilled, and well prepared for active service by the middle of March, 1862, when we ground our sabers, broke camp and moved away to the South, joining General Bank's army in the Shenandoah Valley.

We entered Virginia at Harper's Ferry, which was still fresh in ruin occasioned by the destruction of the arsenal a few months before. There we saw the engine house where John Brown quartered his little squad that spread so much consternation through the South in 1859. We of course were curious about many other features of the raid, pointed out by an old gentleman too feeble for military duty, or he would, no doubt, have been in the rebel army. A few miles further to the South we passed through Charlestown where the old patriot was tried and hung.

At this point we began to realize in the midst of what natural beauty we were. One of the loveliest valleys in the country is the Shenandoah. It was at that time a pleasant stretch of well improved farming lands, not yet showing any of the scars of war. This valley follows up the river naming it, southward, between two beautiful mountain ranges only a few miles separated, for two hundred miles into the heart of the state to Charlottsville the home of Jefferson. There are few more charming spots than the Shenandoah Valley.

At this time McClellan was operating against Richmond on the peninsula, and Stonewall Jackson, it was supposed, had gone to the relief of that city, leaving the valley with very little confederate force. Shields had taken the greater part of the Union forces that had been in the valley, to join McDowell then at Fredericksburg and

in conjunction with him, was to join McClellan. This state of things allowed Banks to move without opposition where he would; so he went south as far as Harrisonburg and returned to Fisher's Hill near Strasburg where our whole regiment at last came together as a part of Bank's army.

On our way down the valley Colonel Holliday, who had been transferred to the command of our regiment from a captaincy in the regular cavalry, shot himself one morning as the regiment was taking up its line of march. He was a good soldier, a fine appearing gentleman and was much respected; but for some reason his life became intolerable.

At Fisher's Hill, Colonel Tompkins, another regular army officer, came to lead us. He was a good officer and a brave man, but he found the Vermonters ready to follow where he led.

Up to this time we had amused ourselves as best we could by gazing at the south bound tracks of Stonewall Jackson's army, calculating the probable number of days before McClellan would enter Richmond, and wondering whether we would have a chance to do any actual fighting before the war closed. Thus it was, until toward the latter part of June, 1862, when one night, Jackson, silently moving up Luray Valley, came into the Shenandoah Valley at Front Royal, five miles to our rear, having along with him twenty thousand fresher tracks than we had yet seen, all of which were bound north. We were more interested in these tracks than we had been in those pointing south, because there were so many of the newer ones, and the circumstances of their appearing were so unexpected. We, however, as expeditiously as possible, put between this north-bound horde and the north pole about five thousand quickly made tracks, be-

ing all that Bank's depleted army could muster. We had some hard fighting on the old Cedar Creek battle ground to do this. It is a wonder that so many of us made our way through and around such a superior force; but our anxiety to let them gaze at our tracks, had no doubt not a little to do in accomplishing the result. We succeeded in destroying the military stores we were unable to take with us, and with the loss of comparatively a few men reached Williamsport, Maryland, after marching and fighting day and night for sixty hours. This performance was called "Bank's Retreat."

When we were fairly north of the enemy our principal work was to protect the baggage. Our regiment acted as rear guard, and while we gave some blows, were obliged to take more. It was our first serious experience under fire, and induced many original reflections as to the propriety of war. At Front Royal Jackson's advance was opposed by a regiment of Maryland Infantry and a part of the 5th New York Cavalry. This was all that prevented him from occupying our rear and as it turned out did not amount to any serious delay. It was Friday night that Jackson appeared at Front Royal, and during the next day there was fighting most of the time at Cedar Creek and Middletown, brought on by the efforts of our army to pass the Confederates at these points. About dark Saturday, six companies of our regiment, some of the 5th New York Cavalry and some artillery were still south of Jackson. We withdrew from the pike and moved to the foot of the Alleghanies, and there took a road parallel with the main road occupied by the Confederates, and moved with all the celerity consistent with keeping ourselves together and keeping the artillery with us. With the early dawn of Sunday we reached Winchester, and as we were offering our horses

some forage, and eating something ourselves, the first for over thirty hours, we were reminded by the rattle of musketry just outside the town of Jackson's arrival. We went into our saddles quickly, and out to meet the sound of battle, for at last we were on the right side of the enemy, to fight, if such a thing should be deemed advisable. We found long lines of infantry, heavy columns of cavalry, and artillery enough to blow Bank's handful over the Blue Ridge. We kept their attention long enough to allow them to get nicely ready for battle, and our trains well under way toward Martinsburg, when we withdrew under a severe fire with the loss of a few men, but not without returning the compliment. We were sorely crowded by the enemy all day Sunday, were obliged to make occasional stands to save the trains, precipitating cavalry brushes, in which little affairs few were hurt. We felt a deep sense of relief when about noon Monday we found ourselves north of the Potomac. It had been hurrying times since Friday, and we were a hungry, tired set of fellows.

Jackson's movement against Banks was not for the advantage he might gain over him. He had larger game in view. McClellan was pressing hard upon Richmond; McDowell and Shields were expecting to co-operate with him; and Jackson's flying trip into the valley was intended to confuse McClellan's operations, and prevent the co-operation of McDowell, thereby relieving the rebel capital.

Fremont at this time was in West Virginia with quite a force. He was ordered to cross the Alleghanies, enter the valley in the vicinity of Harrisonburg, and intercept Jackson's army. Shields was ordered from near Fredericksburg to return to the valley, reaching it at about the same point as Fremont and co-operate. The

plan was plausible, and tardiness of movement in our armies was all that saved Jackson from the trap he had set for himself. Fremont did not move as ordered, but in some indirect way, for some reason, reached the valley further north, at Strasburg, in season to brush Jackson's rear guard on his return south. After discovering Fremont, he retired a few miles further, selected his ground, turned and gave him battle. The result was not very decisive, but enough against Fremont to render him harmless in further pursuit. Jackson then hurried on to the south, passing Port Republic in season to escape Shields, then turned and gave him battle, serving him about as he did Fremont; after which he joined Lee in front of Richmond in season to have a hand in driving McClellan back under the gunboats, on the James River.

Jackson's movement was a success, he not only confused our plans of operation, but he rejoined Lee in season to help in the main fight.

If the forces moving against Richmond had paid no attention to Jackson in the valley, but had gone vigorously about their work while he was away, the seven days' fighting around Richmond might have resulted differently.

In a military sense, Jackson's excursion into the valley was a brilliant affair. He met three armies, and in detail, gave them all the worst of the meeting. He was comparatively unknown before the war, and the armies he met were commanded respectively by a presidential candidate, an ex-United States senator and a former speaker of the national house of representatives.

General Siegel was at Harper's Ferry with a few thousand men, and Siegel, Banks and Fremont ought to have been able to protect Washington from Jackson's movement, allowing McDowell and Shields to have done

what they could with McClellan against Lee. Instead of this, Jackson's flurry seemed to paralyze the federal plans, and together with the result of the seven days' fighting, made it possible for Lee, in sixty days, to move his whole army northward against Pope threatening the safety of Washington.

After a short stay at Williamsport, Banks was ordered back into the valley. We returned as far as Winchester, where a brief stop was made. On our way to this place we met General Fremont and his staff going to Washington. It was understood he had been relieved of his command. The General wore a puzzled, disappointed look, feeling, no doubt, that his ride to the capital was a retirement to comparative obscurity; and that what was left of the once high-sounding glory of Fremont and Jesse was declining. We soon moved on southward, camping a few days near Front Royal. From this place we made a reconnoisance down the Luray Valley as far as Luray courthouse, meeting a force of cavalry, which we charged, capturing two and killing a few. We had one man killed, or so badly wounded that he died on our return to camp, and was buried with military honors. The name of our camp was changed to the name of the unfortunate boy, in honor of his bravery. This charge was led by the intrepid Colonel Preston. It was not a great affair, for the numbers were small on both sides. Preston's reason for precipitating the dash was that it would do the men good to practice the work of war. His idea was that even good soldiers realized fear in first engagements, and that practice was the best agency for overcoming the dread of battle; that when accustomed to it, fighting was much like other work. In this respect, the Colonel was probably right, and it accounted

for an occasional exposure to the enemy under his gallant leadership.

A few days later we moved across the Blue Ridge eastward into the valley of Virginia, continuing our march until we reached the ancient village of Culpepper Court House. The Vermont cavalry led the movement, and for the last ten miles before reaching the Court House skirmished constantly with a force of rebel cavalry. In this work Captain Grant and Sergeant Mason of Irasburg were both wounded. Our regiment also had two other men wounded that day, which was, all things considered, a hot Sunday in more respects than one.

We remained in camp at Culpepper a few days. From this place we raided south to the Rapidan, where we found the Confederates in force. With three days' rations, we made a five days' observation as far to the southwest as Madison Court House, going well down toward Gordonsville. This was a fruitless movement. We saw nothing but the country, and found nothing but hunger. General Hatch was in charge of the expedition. On returning to camp he was relieved of his command. General Crawford was assigned to the cavalry, and under him we tried the enemy's front as far south as Orange Court House. Here we found quite a respectable force of the enemy. We drove them into the town where the compliments of our meeting were exchanged first with revolvers and carbines and then with the saber. We killed a few, captured a few, lost a few, and hastily withdrew, for it was ascertained we were near a large force of the enemy.

About this time Pope had gathered his army in the vicinity of Culpepper; McClellan had commenced withdrawing from the peninsula; Lee had begun moving northward; and, as a preliminary to the interesting days

that followed, the battle of Cedar Mountain was fought. Soon after this Lee continued northward by the left flank, seeking to cross at some of the fords of the Rappahannock. Pope moved by the right flank, guarding the river crossings. These two great armies, after a few days, met in bloody combat and fought the second battle of Bull Run. In this battle Pope was beaten. He had planned well, made his dispositions energetically and expeditiously, was personally active and fearless, but at the moment when the result of the battle depended upon promptness and obedience, these important supports were not given. Yes, Pope was beaten, but not until the army was beaten. He tenaciously and bravely fought all the chances for victory, and at nightfall of the second day of that bloody struggle, as he and the army that stood by him fell back towards Centerville, they were badly beaten and realized it keenly. Yet not so badly off, in any sense, as those who had found a way *not* to take a helpful part in the battle. While perhaps none wanted the army beaten it was and still is, believed that some from the Army of the Potomac were willing Pope should be defeated. Jealousy and prejudice were stronger than patriotism. Pope was relieved of the command of the army of Virginia, his army blended with that of the Potomac, and the command again given to McClellan.

General McClellan collected the forces that had accumulated around Washington and started on a campaign against Lee, who had made his way north of the Potomac. This campaign resulted in the battle of Antietam repulsing the enemy. After the second Bull Run battle, and before the Maryland victory, the garrison at Harper's Ferry, numbering about ten thousand men, under General Miles, surrendered to the entreaties of Stonewall Jackson.

It was now well into September, 1862, and since June of that year the measure of our military success in the east had not been kept very full. Banks, Fremont, Shields, McClellan, Pope, Milroy and Miles, each having commands more or less independent in position and purpose, had severally met the enemy without advantage to the Union arms. The Generals were not satisfied with what had been done. The army was not satisfied with its work. The authorities at Washington were no better pleased than the Generals and the army. Fourteen months had passed since the first battle of Bull Run, and the army of the Potomac, which had been relied upon to capture Richmond, had made no appreciable headway in its work. Two summers and one winter—more than a full year—with two seasons for military operations, had rolled by and the rebellion was not suppressed.

Thus matters stood in the early fall of 1862, and while the Federal army had not had its own way, it felt fully its ability, and a deep-seated determination, in due time, to enjoy such a pleasure.

The Vermont cavalry did not go with McClellan, and was not at the battle of Antietam. It remained in camp near Fort Scott, one of the fortifications south of the Potomac, for the defense of Washington, and made occasional movements to the south in the interest of protecting the capital from that direction, until after Burnside had moved against Fredericksburg, December, 1862.

It was while here that a detachment of the Regiment reconnoitered to the front as far as Aldie, where, in a charge upon the enemy, the brave Captain Perkins of Company H lost his life. Fearlessly he dashed upon the foe, realizing, however, not the victory but the cold shock of death.

A portion of the regiment was used in the fall of

1862, under Colonel Wyndham, for reconnoitering purposes as far toward the rebel capital as Warrenton. It was on this service that a somewhat ridiculous affair happened. The Colonel had a command of several hundred cavalry, composed of details from different regiments, assisted by a couple of pieces of artillery. When in sight of Warrenton and quite a body of the enemy's cavalry, we stopped on a hill a few hundred rods outside of the village, disposing ourselves in battle array. Between our front and the village there was a small piece of woods in which we posted pickets and threw out skirmishers. Captain Flint had charge of this advance, and in all, we probably numbered about one hundred and fifty men; the rest of our force being about one mile to the rear, under cover of the artillery.

After a while the enemy formed about four or five hundred in a column of platoons and charged us. As they approached, we fired and fell back. After falling back about one-half the distance to our reserve, I rallied a few men in line and met the charging host. The few that stopped to do this had a close race the rest of the way. We knew not where the reserve was, but expected to find it at every jump our horses made. So we kept on in flying suspense, until the foremost boys in gray were mingling with those in blue, when at last we emerged from a small piece of woods, pitched over the crest of a short hill, dropping upon a level piece of cleared ground on which our reserves were drawn up; and the artillery was posted. As the blue coats cleared the brow of the hill our artillery opened, and just over our heads, yelled the grape and canister. It was a welcome sound to us, being preferable to the yell of the rebels. We had a lively run and a narrow escape, many of our men being taken prisoners. The New

York papers soon after told us what a cunning trap Colonel Wyndham had drawn the enemy into down in the vicinity of Warrenton. Perhaps it was a trap, but the spindle carrying the bait was too long and the bait was too large. The discomfiture of the bait was more serious to us than the springing of the trap to the enemy.

Later in the winter of 1863, a part of our regiment was stationed on picket duty at Dranesville. Here we were annoyed by the rebel guerrilla, Mosby. He carried on quite a business for several weeks, in capturing and killing pickets and otherwise raiding our outposts. It was thought that Dranesville was too much exposed as a picket post, that more protection would be afforded Washington by retiring a few miles, and greater security would be given the picket line. So on the 30th day of March, 1863, we fell back from Dranesville about eight miles, and established ourselves in camp at Ball's church on the Dranesville pike. About midnight the last day of March, a detail was called for from the regiment, of about one hundred and twenty men. We were to go to Dranesville and capture Mosby. We had information that he entered the place the night before with about sixty men. Our force consisted of details from six companies. It was commanded by Captain Flint. Lieutenant Holden of Company C, Lieutenant Woodbury of Company B, Captain Bean of Company G and Lieutenant Grout of Company I were the other officers. It had snowed the day before, and toward morning was quite cold. We started on our expedition, moving as rapidly as possible and reached Dranesville about daybreak. We divided and disposed of the detail, so as to move into the village on the different roads entering it, and upon a carbine signal, the different detachments charged into the town, finding Mosby gone. He had been there the night be-

fore, and taking the Leesburg pike, had moved away in that direction. His trail was visible in the snow, and we followed about three miles along the pike, finding it turned at Broad Run leading toward the Potomac. From our proximity to the river, we knew that the enemy could not be far away. On leaving the pike we passed over a very poor, muddy road, that led through a dwarf growth of timber. In doing this our formation was by twos. After a distance of about one hundred rods, we came to an open field which was fenced and on the further or river side of which were the Miskel farm buildings. In the barnyard of these buildings, enclosed by a strong fence, was the object of our pursuit in full readi ness to receive us. It was no optical illusion; there, in the full light of that bright April-fool morning, we saw Mosby's force, larger than we expected, one hundred and fifty strong,—vaulting into their saddles. The tug of war had come.

Our men had been riding some six hours in the cold of a cool morning and were chilly. Our horses had moved at a quick walk for nearly twelve miles, over muddy roads and were somewhat tired. Our men all had on their overcoats. Mosby, his men and horses, were fresh and warm from a night's rest and an early breakfast.

His men were all in line in the barnyard, and our men were strung along the dirt road, back to the pike, in column of twos. The advantage of formation for a cavalry combat was decidedly in favor of the enemy. The physical condition of the two bodies of troops was also in their favor. In leaving the woods through which we had scatteringly made our way, we entered the cleared field through a gate that was so hung as to do its own shutting; and which, upon entering the field, we fastened open. We were armed with pistols and sabres, all but

those from the detail, from Companies I and D, who carried pistols, sabres and carbines. The enemy carried only pistols. Thus equipped, arrayed and conditioned, a collision was imminent. Mosby was cornered. To his north was the Potomac; to his west, Broad Run; and we occupied to his south. It was an interesting position, suggestive of a fight, which, from the nature of the case, would be short, sharp and decisive. Up to this time the Vermont cavalry had met the enemy on sixteen different occasions, but none of those meetings had worn quite as desperate an appearance.

Mosby had recently come into prominence as a leader of guerrilla bands. It was only a few weeks before this that he had raided the headquarters of the second Vermont brigade at Fairfax Court House, capturing and carrying away its commander, General Stoughton. He had made several predatory ventures during the winter of 1863, with annoying results. Some of them had fallen upon Vermonters, and so with our Regiment he and his operations had been frequently under discussion. On our way to this danger spot we had been instructed to use the saber. Captain Flint believed in cold steel for the rebels. It was his notion that they would not stand in a fight where the saber was foremost, so his orders were to use freely the saber blades we had so carefully sharpened about a year before, on leaving Annapolis. From the gate into the field up to the barn-yard the distance was probably about fifty rods. I was ordered, while passing the gate, to move quickly up toward the yard and engage the enemy with the carbineers who were in front. With all possible celerity this order was obeyed. In executing the movement, an effort was made to create a new formation as near in line as possible, from the formation in column of twos we had kept from the

pike to the field, without coming to a halt. In traveling over the soft field and forming anew in this way, some confusion showed itself, which, when in line, had brought us too near the enemy for the best results from carbines against pistols, being within pistol range. Probably forty of the detail had reached this position, and were giving the best fire possible, and taking patiently a lively return. It was a hot place. The enemy, using pistols, had more shots than we. We were in close proximity, separated not more than six or eight rods from each other. Our men endeavored to tear down the barnyard fence, two falling dead in the attempt. At this point Captain Flint rode past me crying out, "Tear down the fence, boys, and get at them with the saber." He did not know that we had just offered two lives in essaying to comply with his daring request, and that others had retired before the storm of bullets and splinters in undertaking the same thing. Captain Flint rode probably ten feet nearer the enemy than the rest of us, swinging his saber and crying, "Come on," when he fell dead, pierced through neck and body by five bullets. Up to this time the men who went into the field and took part in this desperate attack, had behaved with a coolness and deliberation born of the dress parade. Company C, under Lieutenant Holden, and Company B under Lieutenant Woodbury, had come out from the woods on their own account and joined the work at the front. Probably not more than one-half of our detail came out of the woods into the field where the fighting was done. About the time Captain Flint fell the barnyard gate swung open, and Mosby poured his whole force out thereat upon our right flank and into our rear. The greatest possible effort was made to change the position of our men so as to meet this new movement of the enemy. At first it seem-

ed we would succeed, but the enemy were soon behind, around, and all amongst us, and it was impossible to longer maintain formation or order; and the brave men, after meeting such desperate odds, and facing so long such a destructive fire, fell reluctantly back toward the gate through which we passed into the field. This gate had been closed, and against it our men were pressing for escape. It seemed but a moment after they broke up before those who came forward into the field were nearly all cornered and captured. After almost every one had retired from the vicinity of the engagement near the yard, Holden, Woodbury, and perhaps half a dozen men gathered asking what should be done. I said that we would charge the enemy, who were needlessly firing into our men cornered at the gate. We started to carry out this plan and while moving back to execute it a smooth faced rebel boy spoke me good-morning with pistol well aimed and ordered a surrender. He, however, disappeared as quickly as he appeared, the spur having found Little Sorrel in the right spot, and my saber threatening his head. It is fresh in memory, even after the lapse of so many years, what a concerned, disappointed look this boyish face wore as his pistol lost its aim and he his game.

By the time the boy was disposed of the gate corner had been reached. The ever faithful Little Sorrel carried me into the presence of a dozen or more graybacks, one of whom, quick as a flash, was complimented with a full saber cut square on the head. While delivering this cut a pistol shot in my right side suspended further action. The faithful blade, that had always been so companionable, was dropped where it found its mark, and my hands flew involuntarily up in recognition of the fact

that I was hit and we were whipped. Instead of capturing Mosby, he had captured us.

No sooner were the hands up than a half dozen on the ground rushed around, demanding a surrender. They were told that any boy, under the circumstances, could make such a demand. They very thoughtfully said, "You no business riding round here this way, and get off your horse, quick!" They were told it was impossible to get down from the horse, and saying they would help, one gave me a rough push for that purpose. Except for falling upon Little Sorrel's neck and swinging down under it in front, a fall to the ground would have been the result. At this point, some of our boys who had surrendered, caught and carried me away a few steps under a tree. At my request, Mosby left two of our men to care for the wounded; and at his own instance, as hurriedly as possible gathered up the fruits of his capture and moved away. We had fourteen killed and wounded. The enemy had three killed, and some that rode away were badly wounded; how many I never knew. In noting the escapes, I found seven bullet holes in my clothes, one in my body, and knew that Little Sorrel arrested three of that morning's busy messengers. It was close, sharp, hot, spiteful work, and best described by an old lady who lived at the road corner where we left the pike. She said the firing sounded like popping corn. Soon after Mosby left, the occupant of the farm house, with an ox team, drew to the house the wounded, and to the barn the dead. That afternoon our regiment came out and removed the dead and those of the wounded who were able to ride in an ambulance. Four of our men were left in the house, and one rebel. Three of this number and the rebel died before morning.

On our way to the fight Captain Flint informed me

that I would have charge of the carbineers and lead the advance; that Captain Bean of Company G was to have charge of the balance of the command, acting as a support. Captain Bean did not come out of the woods into the field and took no part in the fight. His part of the detail rendered no service. It was when Mosby saw that our supports were failing us that he swung out of the yard. Had we been supported the day might have gone differently. It was said that Captain Bean was the first to reach camp, and that he rode in bareheaded, shouting "The rebels are upon us!" He was soon after dismissed from the service for his conduct that morning. Lieutenant Woodbury was killed while rallying the men after reaching the pike, for refusing to surrender. I did not see him after our separation at the barnyard.

Captain Flint was one of the senior of the line. He was thought highly of by all in the regiment, and was considered first in order for promotion. He was kind, quiet and brave. He had the responsibility of the morning upon him. He was earnest and determined, and considering all the surroundings and circumstances of the affair, it is not strange that his zeal approached excitement. It would seem when the numbers, readiness and position of the enemy were discovered, and we could no longer expect to surprise them, that a different course on our part might have been wise, but cowardice was not anticipated. If, when Bean failed, Flint could have brought up the waiting men it would have been a timely arrival. It is not, however, an occasion for criticism. Captain Flint patriotically, conscientiously and fearlessly gave a generous, noble life to the cause. He died in the noisy rattle of a sharp little battle, foremost in the desperate struggle. Few of the old soldiers rest more honorably among the green hills of Vermont.

Flint and Woodbury were from Orleans County, and one sleeps in the quiet cemetery near Irasburg Common, the other in the cemetery on Craftsbury Common. They enlisted together, were mustered in together, endured the hardships of the service together, breasted the dangers of battle together, and finally, they were mustered out, on that beantiful April morning together. May love and peace hallow their slumbers until the last old soldier of the Vermont cavalry has crossed the river..

Additional to the foregoing could be given accounts of many other army incidents of more or less significance. Such as marches, camp life, skirmishes, encounters, battles, hospital life, that the soldier finds in the course of a two years, service in the field

The Broad Run or Miskel Farm engagement with Mosby ended my service in the 1st Vt. Cavalry. The wound I received was severe. My condition was such that the correspondents reported me killed in action. It was several days before this report was corrected at my home in Vermont The ball entered the body between the 8th and 9th ribs on the right side and passed down and back so as to injure the sciatic nerve of the right leg, lodging where it remains. The pain was in the right foot and intense for a long time, traces of which at times, recur.

Four months after, Governor Holbrook sent me a captain's commission on Colonel Preston's recommendation on which I was mustered, but could not pass physical examination for duty. Six months after the wound I was again examined but did not pass for duty, when I asked to be discharged and was discharged, as it happened, an even two years from the day I enlisted.

This two year period of service was the grandest section of my life. I would not exchange its experiences,

MISKEL FARM OR BROAD RUN FIGHT

Illustrated by a Confederate Artist, who was in the fight; showing Mosby with pistol in hand, Flint down and dying, and Grout with saber in hand.

hardships, dangers and sufferings for the joys, pleasures and triumphs of the balance of my earthy allotment.

It is good, it is great, it is grand, to serve one's country; and the young, unmarried man should esteem it the opportunity of his existence, to meet and conquer any war dangers threatening his country.

I have used a great many words to relate the part I took in the Civil War and really have omitted as many or more interesting happenings of one kind and another, during that two-year period, than I have related; and so I will in a more comprehensive form of expression give you my part in the Civil War by just simply telling you that—I WAS THERE—in all two years and a half.

THE 26TH N. Y. CAVALRY

The 26th N. Y. Cavalry was occasioned by the St. Albans raid. This raid was made by about 20 daring Southerners who radiated from Montreal, for the purpose of intimidation and plunder. The raid was accomplished in open day, about noon, by the men appearing on all the principal streets simultaneously demonstrating revolvers and entering and robbing the banks and disappearing upon horses seized from the livery stables. In the twinkle of an eye the whole was over and the robbers were mounted and on their way back into Canada.

The whole Northern Frontier was at once guarded; and the 26th N. Y. Cavalry, composed of companies from New York, Massachusetts and Vermont, was organized to do the guarding. I enlisted in one of the two Vermont companies and was made captain from which I was soon promoted to major; and for about six months prior to the close of the war was in command of the Post at St. Albans.

All the practices of war were observed in camp and that portion of the regiment under my command became proficient soldiers.

This service was not fraught with danger and hardship; but none the less, required discipline and the general work of a soldier's life.

MY BUSINESS LIFE

At the close of the Civil War, in July, 1865, I entered my brother's law office at Barton resuming the study of the law. I had done a little at this, in the law office of O. T. Brown, Esq., at St. Johnsbury East, before the war. Upon being discharged from the army it was not easy to decide what to do. Opportunities tempted to go West and grow up with the Country. I could have had a lieutenant's commission in the regular army which was quite a temptation. Promising business openings, wherein I could utilize the savings I had made during the war, shied glances.

I did not, however, allow any of these beguilements to swerve me from my early purpose to be a lawyer. I had been in Court, been at conventions, heard public speeches, met public men and was persuaded notwithstanding all else that I would enter the legal profession.

After my discharge from the Cavalry in October, 1863, and before entering the frontier service in December, 1864, I was at Lombard College, Galesburg, Illinois, expecting to take a course but was attracted home by the St. Albans raid which ended in the 26th N. Y. Cavalry service.

While at Galesburg I enjoyed the lyceum, rhetorical and mock court exercises more than any other features of the college.

Lincoln's second election occurred while there and several large mass meetings were held during the cam-

paign. At these meetings I heard Owen Lovejoy, Schuyler Colfax, John A. Logan, Robert Ingersoll, Richard J Oglesby and others. These men were great speakers and so I heard many great speeches.

Oglesby in this campaign was Republican candidate for governor and realized the first of his several different elections as governor of Illinois.

The students of Lombard made a banner inscribed with Oglesby and Bross, the Republican candidates for governor and lieutenant governor, and the same was presented to them at one of the mass meetings. I had the honor of being the spokesman of the occasion.

Several years after, when a U. S. Senator, I saw Governor Oglesby at Moline, Illinois, and had a very pleasant chat with him. On this occasion introducing him as the Speaker at a mass meeting he addressed. Richard J. Oglesby was one of the Nation's great statesmen and a very captivating speaker.

War diversions and preparatory considerations disposed of I addressed myself to Blackstone, Kent and Chitty. The short six months from July to December, 1865, were filled with study and practice, doing a large part of the justice work of my brother's office. This led to several all night justice jury trials. In one of these the Hon. B. H. Steel, just before he went to the Supreme Court bench, was opposing counsel. In this particular trial I was alone and won. At the December Term of Court at Irasburg in 1865, Judge Steel advised me to apply for admission to the bar. I did so, was passed by the committee, composed of John L. Edwards, H. C. Wilson and W. D. Crane and admitted; and of the 25 different lawyers practicing in Orleans County at that time I am the only one living. My preparation for the profession was indeed short, sharp and decisive.

I remained in my brother's office about one year practicing; and during this time we owned and published the Barton Standard. In the fall of 1866, I went to Island Pond in charge of the Custom House at that place; and was in the Customs Service the following six years, in charge there, at St. Albans and Newport. I practiced law in Essex County while stationed at the Pond; and in 1872, leaving the Customs Service, I opened a law office at Newport, continuing in practice there until 1875, when I moved to Chicago. While at Newport I had a full hand of business. In December, 1874, our house at Newport was burned; and being out of house and home, as the expression has it, is why I moved away.

I practiced law in in Chicago three years with good success. I was alone in this work and busy with enough important paying cases to make it pleasant, interesting, and profitable.

In doing a certain piece of work for one of my best clients, of a business character, I was led away from my Chicago law office and into the management of a manufacturing business that ran through a period of 25 years. At the onset of this employment I little thought it would continue as it did; and so was inadvertently drawn away from the law. This business called constantly for the best that was in me. It was conducting a manufactory; making, selling, judging credits, collecting and keeping even, which, when once the business was under way, was not difficult to do; and it was really very profitable. I did not conduct this business in my own interest, but for others, for a compensation. This business I alone formulated, organized, developed and conducted, for 25 years, as though it were my own, without once being audited or in any way accounting during the whole period. It involved large sums of money each year, returning

handsome profits, and was left altogether and entirely with and to me; and at the close of the time stated I was able to turn it all over in a many time multiplied form to the owner, with every dollar and everything relating thereto, present and accounted for.

This was a very pleasant result; and I always have had and always shall have the kindliest and pleasantest recollections of the business itself and of the highly honorable and able men to whose ownership the business related and who trusted me without a question so long and so carelessly. Since the affair was an incog matter from end to end, in all respects, I will be excused from being more explicit than to say it related to one of the most important, interesting, long established, highly honorable business establishments of Vermont. The business was at Moline, Illinois, a manufacturing city I saw grow from six to thirty thousand inhabitants, in the 25 years.

This business was a trust, the commission of which was to do a certain kind of business and make it a success or close it out. The commission was successfully realized and the trust allowed without even a "scrap of paper" to run its own limitations. I was trustee of a large, valuable property, which by a very simple system of book keeping was kept in hand and easily accounted for. It was an important trust created by word of mouth, continued by word of mouth, involving many hundred thousand dollars, and finally concluded by word of mouth.

In 1881, I reestablished my home in Vermont at Derby on the Hinman homestead and began farming. The farm I organized was at Derby Center Village known as Clydeside. I ran it 30 odd years and in many respects it was one of the best farms in the State. In 1916, I sold it and moved to Newport City where I now reside.

I was not able to keep any more than a whole skin in my farming business because I suppose I neither held nor drove. Hiring all the work done on a farm does not return very flattering profits.

In 1905, I resumed the practice of law at Newport with my son, Aaron; realizing a very good business; but health suggestions retired me from this practice in 1912; since which time I have been an experimental gardener and health conservator if anyone knows what kind of a business that is.

My business life then subdivides somewhat as follows: 6 years in the Customs Service, 30 years manufacturing and farming, 20 years practicing law, rounding out a full period of 56 years or more to say nothing of a few years of my present employment.

These 56 years have been busy ones and at times seemingly more than busy. I have taken no vacations, nor have I been a golf player, nor any kind of a sport, if I know what a sport is. I believe I have found the tonic for uniform good health in moderation in all things; and I believe present day vacations, as they are practiced, are generally speaking so much lost time. Everyone in the regular course of business or work should get the requisite out door benefits, and they are the best of it all, in a matter of course way every day; by omitting many a night stunt and many a day indulgence, which do not help in the aggregate, but in detail dissipate and waste.

One gets a vacation and becomes strenuously occupied in one way or another to enjoy it, to build up and supply lost energy, strength and health; and seldom gains much if any of that which he seeks; oftener than otherwise only adds to instead of restoring the lost. You must do it yourself. All the doctors in christendom are of no avail in such matters. Old but true it is, that early

to bed and early to rise makes one healthy, wealthy and wise.

Travel some, of course; go about some, of course; but temperately year in and year out, weave into your life the *helps* that make for health and strength; and if you cannot do this your habits need reforming. No one can do it for you; and telling about it does not do it.

MY POLITICAL LIFE

I am subdividing the activities of my life so as to simplify somewhat my doings and put each line of action by itself.

I am not a politician and never was. I have, however, held elective positions; and have solicited the votes of the people; oftener be it known, though, have been favored with offices, entirely without solicitation.

In concluding my official work I was more than satisfied, forever after, to have others hold the offices, bear the burdens and share the responsibilities of serving the people in an official capacity.

In 1872, I represented Newport in the House at Montpelier and again in 1874; and the Hon. H. H. Powers, the Speaker of that Session, being elevated to the Supreme Court Bench, I was chosen Speaker of the House upon his retirement from the Speakership.

This legislative service I enjoyed very much. The 1874 House was unusually strong. It had about 50 members, men much of the kind and character of Speaker Powers. It transacted much important business, cleared the tables of everything that came before it; and adjourned in 40 days.

In 1880, while at Moline, Illinois, I took an active part in campaigning for Garfield's election; and the good people of that city chose me Supervisor from the city of Moline for Rock Island County; and also the Republican Committee for that County invited me to become a candidate for Congress from the Galesburg District, where

I had done most of the campaign work. These temptations were appreciated but not allowed to go any further.

I represented the Town of Derby in 1884 and again in 1886 and again in 1888. In 1886 and 1888 I was Speaker. These were all pleasant sessions. The work of each session was accomplished within an average 45 day limit.

In the sessions I was not Speaker, I was upon the judiciary committee; and had the chairmanship of corporations and one session, of elections. Corporations was a busy committee, when all institutions in the State from cemeteries to railroads were incorporated by the General Assembly.

In 1890, I declined another election from Derby.

In 1892, I was in the Senate from Orleans County and was on judiciary and chairman of corporations.

In 1904, I was again returned from Derby. I asked this election for personal reasons which did me no good however; and yet I was and am still grateful to the good people of Derby for their well intended part.

In 1892, when in the Senate, I let it be known that I would like to be Governor of Vermont. All seemed to be agreeable and so my candidacy for that office was launched. As far back as 1874, it was said to me that I must get ready for the governorship, for it would call me some day. In 1884, 1886 and 1888 similar taffy was given me by a goodly number of friends. So much such encouragement was held out that I felt justified in becoming a candidate.

In 1895, there was a legislative reunion at Montpelier, at which Speaker W. W. Stickney became a candidate; and so in about one year in advance of the 1896 election, the canvass for the next Governor began.

While I did not feel that my earthly happiness depended upon being Governor of Vermont, yet being a

candidate under the circumstances and having such general encouragement, I decided not to retire from the field.

The canvass grew apace, early assuming interesting proportions; friends changed, and soon Washington County became the center of cogitation, agitation and action; and from this center was radiated many and many a propaganda of one kind and another. Friend Stickney was deservedly popular, but the real push of the campaign was not so much his popularity as an ulterior purpose ambushed in Washington County.

In May, 1896, the canvass, growing warmer and warmer, meantime became red hot. The result was anyone's guess. Each candidate was confident.

At this stage of the game a caucus was held for the City of Burlington; and by a close vote in a sharp fight Mr. Stickney won the 19 delegates. According to the report of my friends it was a caucus, in every respect; and, of course, a surprise, more to my friends than to me, for I had heard of things brewing.

This was the first gun, and from this on to the convention held in June, every town in Vermont did a caucus work, the like of which it had never known before and has not known since. Caucus after caucus flew off night after night, like so many comets, the last one being held the night before the convention.

I kept a close tab on every caucus, and, by the help of friends, knew that, *all keeping their word,* I would win; yet so heated was the canvass and so intense was the feeling that it still seemed anyone's guess.

Candidate Stickney came to the convention, held at Burlington, with confident assurance; and his followers were decorated with red Stickney badges, quite flashing, which the convention lobby and many visiting friends wore; betting 2 to 1 on his chances.

My friends were fearful as they beheld the Stickney emblazonry and push; and so reported; but having confidence in the assurances of support I had received, and knowing the report of every caucus, I assured all who inquired of success; and trustingly awaited the action of the convention; feeling sure I would be nominated by at least 3 majority; and that upon information at hand I ought to have seven. Mr. Stickney claimed anywhere from 25 to 50 majority. This sort of a claim gave me all the more confidence, for I well knew, though it would be close, that such a broad claim was either bluff or mistaken.

Every delegate was in his seat when the convention roll of about 750 was called. A very unusual attendance.

I received 3 majority on the first ballot; thus did the good old rule of 3 save me from the trigonometry of angles and angles and angles.

Within three minutes from the declaration of the vote, which was recounted and recounted to satisfy, the greater part of the Stickney Delegates disappeared from the hall. They went in flocks to take their trains home; and the red badges disappeared as quickly as the delegates, so that when I appeared to accept the nomination, I found but few if any more than those who had supported me.

All through the canvass the shout went up and out that there was too much Grout, all Grout; and besides, the Grouts were old rounders. This slogan was used by the "tick" that ticked all around and all about in and out radiating from Washington County. Of course it was all right for other families in the State to have two or more of its members hold state or national offices, and at the same time; but for the Grout family to do such an awful thing was not far from criminal. This shout and jab-

ber, *do not forget,* had an effect upon the *ulterior* of it all.

I took part in the campaign that followed and in September, 1896, was elected Governor by the largest majority ever recorded for Governor in the State of Vermont, which result was then, has ever since been, is now and ever will be a source of great satisfaction.

I entered upon my gubernatorial duties at the following October session, at Montpelier and I cannot tell you about the conception and initiative of those duties better than to ask you, after reading the speeches of acceptance and opening the campaign at Burlington, to read the message that follows, which I submitted to the General Assembly as required by the Constitution upon taking the oath of office.

The message may be interesting as showing the condition of Vermont's public matters at that time; and the disposition of the official establishment at the State House, to despatch business. Compare these features with more recent times. The October session of 1896, adjourned before Thanksgiving.

SPEECH AT BURLINGTON TO THE CONVENTION ACCEPTING THE NOMINATION IN 1896

Gentlemen of the Convention:

I thank you for placing me where I cannot escape being the next Governor of Vermont. It is pleasant to acknowledge such a favor. You are all friends and I thank you all; but you must allow me to thank with a gratitude just a little nearer the heart, those who really nominated me. You see they are responsible for what will follow.

You call me to the supreme moment of my life, and promising the best endeavor, I accept your kind summons.

The honor of being nominated to do the will and

abide the pleasure of a people so proud in history, so brilliant in conduct and so patriotic in purpose, as the sons and daughters of Vermont, I assure you has my most grateful appreciation.

Vermont is small in territory but great in resources; modest in pretension but commanding in behavior; limited in quantity but unlimited in quality; and in every State of our great nation the Vermonter born of such propitious conditions forges to the front, is admired for his courage, respected for his industry, appreciated for his enterprise and honored for what he does. I would rather be Governor of Vermont than of any other State in the Union. You honor me greatly and again I thank you sincerely.

To be conducted to such an honor upon a Republican platform is more than pleasant. It is the best of it all. I do not feel in the least like the inappreciative son-in-law, who, when told at his wife's funeral that he would accompany his wife's mother to the cemetery, replied that he supposed he could do so, but it would greatly mar the pleasure of the occasion. The most active pleasure coming to me from this occasion is that I am to ride in Republican company and in a Republican chariot to a Republican victory next September.

The funeral will be of the Democratic party, which we are sure to bury beyond the hope of resurrection. Republican victory though will be replete with responsibility. The Republican party returned to power, as it soon will be, will be under a greater responsibility than any it has met since the Civil War. But where can we better trust the interests of the Republic than in the hands of that party which never betrayed them? Let us in the coming national election restore to power the party of our choice and our love; because it has always been

the party of principle and progress, of devotion and sacrifice, of protection and prosperity, of pledge and performance, of conviction and courage, of decision and action, of a free vote and a fair count, of honesty and honest money, of revenue and credit, and last of all because it is the Ark of political safety in which all, friend and foe alike, feel secure.

Come then, one and all, regardless of previous affiliations, gather in the fold of the grand old party by whose advancing hosts the victory in November is sure to be won.

Vermont opens the campaign and let the gun she fires in September be the loudest she ever fired upon such an occasion. Let us then place her ahead of any Republican majority she ever recorded from which leading position she can blandly ask her sister states to "keep the column closed up.

On that day Vermont expects every man to do his duty. She expects to see the sunlight of protection pierce the fog of sickly free coinage vaporings now obscuring the political sky. Make the vote in September such that it will become the most searching search light for Republican success ever sent out from the watch tower of our Green Mountains. The country is resonant with the sonnd of victory and all are anxiously waiting for the contentment and peace it will bring. Let us then go home, go about our work and reap the harvest of a victory arising from duty done.

SPEECH AT BURLINGTON
OPENING THE CAMPAIGN OF 1896

Again we are confronted by an election, the result of which will be regarded the people's endorsement of a national policy for four years to come.

Every government pretending in any sense to be guided by popular expression, occasionally, according to some written or unwritten authority, appeals to the masses for wisdom by which to regulate its doings.

Our constitutional periods for doing this occur once in four years.

The policy for which contention is being made in this campaign is inferable from the platform tenets held by the political parties known as Republican and Democratic.

All other parties in this campaign are side shows.

The battle will be fought between and the victory won by one or the other of these parties and unless you want to waste your politics upon the desert air of barren endeavor, enlist under the banner of republicanism or democracy and stand by your colors to the finish.

The nonessential doctrines of these two parties are in many respects much in common; the essential doctrines, however, have been and promise to be widely divergent.

The source of our revenue is the tariff, which may or may not be a protection to American interests. By interests I mean industries and business of all kinds, American in location and character.

Protection and revenue are the heart and circulation of a growing nation and most important to the American Nation.

The tariff then is of dual purpose. Revenue and protection being its principal objects.

The Democratic party regards a tariff for revenue only desirable; while the Republican party would raise the needed Government revenue under a tariff, so as to afford protection to America and all her belongings.

To a casual observer there may not appear any sub-

stantial difference between the tariff positions of the two parties, but a study of the subject in the light of experience discloses a vast difference. A tariff for revenue only, is un-American, unbusinesslike and in the nature of an infliction to the country. It is much like Hamlet with Hamlet omitted.

Early in its history, this country, deriving revenue through a tariff, was taught the difference between raising it with and without protection.

Its colonial and confederate existence was a pure and simple free trade period. Under the Constitution, Washington signing the first tariff measure, it realized its first season of protection, a period of twenty-seven years. Then followed eight years of free trade, and in turn nine years of protection, from 1824 to 1833; which gave way to free trade until 1842; when protection came once more for four years which was followed in 1846, by free trade until 1861. From '61 to '93 protection was the continuous policy of the Government. These facts are given to show that our history is replete with instruction in this particular and that being informed we ought to avoid future mistakes.

We have always prospered under the influence of a protective tariff and suffered industrially and commercially under a revenue tariff. Study the history of the periods mentioned and keep this fact constantly in mind, shaping your political action by it.

The Republican party has always fostered protection. Protection has been one of its cardinal doctrines, and the greatest promoter of our growth, and the sheet anchor of our national greatness.

A tariff, based upon the difference between the cost of labor in this and foreign countries, means protection of great value to labor, capital and all our bus-

iness interests. This is the natural and necessary basis of an American protective tariff. Anything short of this is an unjust discrimination against our rights and opportunities and a sacrifice of our prosperity and progress.

It is a study and a work of no mean import, to prepare a tariff, meeting these suggested conditions; a tariff that shall be just to ourselves, fair to other countries and supply the revenue needs of the Government; but the master mind of Major William McKinley, the soldier statesman, patriot citizen, and our party standard bearer, in this year of our Lord, 1896; was fully equal to the emergency in the McKinley tariff.

He gave us a tariff just, fair, productive and satisfactory; protecting product and labor; stimulating industry and enterprise; sustaining all the demands upon the treasury; increasing the volume of foreign trade and in all respects a boon to the American people.

The fullness of these facts goes without saying when the object lesson taught by the hybrid democratic tariff now in force is considered.

The present generation did not believe tariff legislation could make and unmake prosperity in the twinkle of an eye, but having seen, tasted and handled, doubt no longer lingers; and all feel a disposition from this on to put protection ahead and keep the column closed up.

It must be remembered that nothing is shyer than business and the money upon which it depends; that nothing so directly influences these interests as tariff menaces; and that a threat is equivalent to an assault.

It is no longer necessary to tell the man whose bread depends upon the sweat of his brow, that changing a cog in the gear wheel of our tariff defeats his most willing endeavor to secure that bread, makes him a tramp, his wife a

beggar and sends his children to bed hungry, for he realizes the fact.

Nor is it necessary to tell the producer of farm and factory products of the hazard incident to this same cogwheel changing, for he knows it only too well.

The tramp, the silent factory, the soup house, unrequited toil, general business disaster, a depleted treasury and a bond issuing administration; are some of the evil consequences incident to a change from a Republican to a Democratic administration; from a protective tariff to a tariff for revenue only.

The change clamored for, four years ago, has proven a calamity instead of the blessing promised. Tariff tinkering is the cause of our present ills, financial and business.

When the United States of America protects itself against inroads of foreign labor found in manufactures from foreign factories and products from foreign farms, she will again be prosperous, progressive and happy. If potatoes are worthless, wool a drug in the market, butter lower than ever known before, fires in the factories drawn, and if those remaining burn low, labor unemployed and finances deranged, you may thank the Democratic party and a tariff for revenue only.

What other reasonable cause can be assigned for the sad difference between now and then?

Then business was good, now it is poor. Then labor was employed, now it is idle. Then all was prosperity, now all is adversity. These unhappy conditions came to us through the door that opened to admit the present administration. We were well, health good, never better, but in the election of four years ago we took the dose and have been deathly sick ever since. How can cause and effect be more plainly and forcibly illustrated?

Secure new treatment, change the medicine as soon as you can or the patient will pass into a hopeless state of something worse than *"innocuous desuetude."*

President Harrison's last message was statistical with data by which you can note the difference between protection and free trade, prosperity and depression.

I am not going to dwell in detail upon the tariff changes which have operated to crush business, snatch employment from labor and beggar the treasury. If you are not persuaded from what you have seen in the last four years that these calamities are because of so called tariff reform my words will fail to convince.

In former campaigns the Republican platform speaker pointed out the dangers naturally and necessarily incident to proposed democratic tariff changes and a Democratic administration of the affairs of government. Such warnings fell lightly upon the listening ear, but now being illustrated by the bitterest object lesson this country has ever known they should be attentively received. Sufficient unto the time are the lessons thereof and any kind of a change from the existing condition of things must be welcome.

Our home market is important and annually consumes more than like markets for Great Britain, France, Germany and Russia.

In 1890, our home trade was upward of $50,000,000,000 and our foreign trade about $1,500,000,000. Our people consume more per capita than the people of other countries and our domestic market is more valuable to us all things considered than the combined markets of the world.

The policy of the Republican party has been and is to protect the American market against foreign invasion and keep it sacredly for America. The policy of the

Democratic party has been and is to divide this market with the world. Our opposing friends seem willing to exchange even handed a 50,000,000,000 dollar home market for a 1,500,000,000 dollar foreign market. It is natural that foreign countries should seek our market and in a trade sense it is equally as natural that we should desire to keep them out of it.

The Democrat reasons that we must buy of foreign countries if we would sell them but under protection our foreign trade always has been more satisfactory than with a tariff for revenue.

In commercial matters we must take care of ourselves first and our neighbors later; and the surest way to do this is to sagaciously guard our trade advantages and wisely improve our trade opportunities. American tariffs from Plymouth Rock to McKinley tell us too plainly to be mistaken, that protection protects and American interests and American Prosperity depend upon it.

It is important to note that the nation made greater growth in the thirty odd years of unbroken protection from '61 to '93 than in the 240 years of its previous existence with snatches back and forth of protection and free trade. Every protection period of the country has been prosperous and every free trade period has been disastrous.

A study of these historical facts becomes suggestively interesting and instructive. Many say let the tariff alone. It is a dead issue and we must now grapple with live issues if we would keep up with the procession. Since, however, our revenue emanates from the tariff we must do something with it or we will soon have borrowed ourselves poor to defray the current expenses of the Government and when we so change it as to sustain the Government in its running expenses we had better quicken

our business, industrial and commercial, by wisely employing a little judicious protection where it will do the most good.

FREE COINAGE

The Democratic party in convention the other day adhered to its old platform positions as to tariff; and committed its future to free unlimited coinage of silver. This was a surprise to the country and a disappointment to the better element of the party. If the Democratic party succeeds in electing the next President you may expect another edition of free trade legislation, state banking instead of national, civil service reform ignored, and cart loads of cheap money.

It will be a variety show of rare exhibits and you can have almost anything of an uncertain character. If this party is continued in power you may expect an aggravated democratic policy, increased business depression and a more sweeping destruction of industrial and commercial interests.

This party old in the history of the country has unfortunately, always opposed those measures, the adoption of which have promoted the nation's development and fortified its honor. While the Republican party has happily contended for those conditions upon which securely and permanently rest the Republic. The synonyms of democracy are free trade, wild cat money, slavery, opposition to the war for the suppression of the slave-holder's rebellion; and last but not least for evil, free coinage of silver.

The synonyms of the Republican party are a unified, nationalized country, protection for every American interest and money good the world over. These are brilliant jewels in the crown of party excellence.

The voter in the coming election should, as he loves

his country, determine which of these parties he will support.

Especially if it is his first vote on a national issue he should decide which party has kept and now promises to keep nearest that line of action best calculated to promote and defend public welfare.

My young friend, as you now make your political bed you will be likely in the future to lie; and be sure at the onset, that "the bed is " *not* "shorter than that a man can stretch himself upon it," *nor* "the covering narrower than that a man can wrap himself in it."

Free coinage of silver, as proposed by the Democratic party, without an international agreement, instead of meaning more money in circulation, as so many claim, would mean less, for gold would go into hoarding and hiding which would throw into desuetude much of the money now in use; and it would also mean a cheap dollar in our monetary system which would speedily cheapen every other United States dollar.

Capital can concentrate, combine with the silver mines, and present to the mints for free coinage, silver, at 16 to 1, amounting to enough billions to crush the credit of any power on earth.

The volume of our money is about $1,600,000,000, of which gold and silver represent upwards $600,000,000 each. With unlimited coinage what will prevent an indefinite increase in the money of the country at the instance of *speculation.* What an opportunity for capital and the silver mine. Buying at 50 and selling at 100 is a profitable deal. Free coinage of silver is open to the objection that it invites speculation at Government expense, promises national bankruptcy, suggests dishonesty and has nothing of a patriotic nature to recommend it.

It cost the treasury over a million dollars to run the

mints in 1893; and will cost more annually if private parties can order coinage. Free coinage will prove an expensive luxury in more respects than one. As a political ism it has less to recommend it than the green back heresy had; and that was soon consigned to an insane retreat from which it has not yet escaped.

The Chicago convention demands restoration of the so called daddy dollar; forgetting that in eighty-four years free of coinage only 8,000,000 of them were coined; one million only remaining in circulation; something over seven million having been purchased abroad. In twenty years the Republican party under Government restriction coined over 600,000,000 more silver dollars, than were coined in the eighty-four years of free unrestricted right. We have all the silver the Government can maintain at par with gold; and all our money system can safely use; why then should we incur the hazard of free coinage? The Government has given the people 600,000,000 times more silver money than they with an unlimited free opportunity would take. What then was the matter with the Republican party's plan for the coinage of silver? In the free unlimited coinage "hue and cry," do we not see a silver-mining mouse in the meal? Gold and silver should be kept equal in volume and value in our money system; as nearly as possible they should be worked upon an evener. This is the only consistent plan of bi-metalism. Silver coins are now a few million in excess of gold and a safe financial judgment is that we cannot increase them without an international standard by which they may pass without discount the world over, unless we are prepared to become a silver country like Mexico.

If free coinage should advance silver to a par value with gold, as its advocates claim, and speculation cease

to be an inducement for its coinage, the people would have no more desire for silver dollars than they had during the 84 years ending in 1873.

Make the silver dollar honest and clamor for it ceases. No silver dollar can be honest until it has the equal market value of a gold dollar. Silver is not desirable for circulation. It is too heavy and abraids too easily. Eliminate speculation from the subject and free unlimited coinage of silver is a thing of the past.

The interest of the silver mine and the power of capital are its chief promoters. The common citizen doesn't care; but is inclined to the notion that the rich man opposes and so he might as well favor.

This is a mistaken idea, a cheap dollar is the rich man's opportunity and the poor man's contribution.

Somehow, some way, make all the Government dollars equal; or some one, somehow, some way, some time must pay the difference.

In great ados about nothing it is safe to study the make points for they generally indicate the source of the stir.

With more money than any other power on earth, and more per capita than other nations; and paper the favorite for circulation, with elasticity to suit the needs of business, it is not easy to see any reason for free coinage. Free coiners may lift the silver market up to that of gold, but instead you better expect it will be borne down with a heavy discount.

With unlimited coinage of silver, under existing conditions, the concensus of business and the better financial opinion is, that the country would soon be in sackcloth and ashes; and no one would suffer more than the poor man. If anyone in the country is benefited by

sound money it is the wage-earner, the man who depends on the success of business for his daily bread.

THE STATE

In State matters the Republican party, desiring to be suitably modest, promises an economical administration; with every interest of our great-little State securely guarded and faithfully served.

Let the intelligence of Vermonters regardless of previous party affiliations rally around the Republican standard in the September election, not so much to give that party a glorious victory which it and its principles so richly deserve, as to emphasize a national determination to stand before the world committed to industrial progress and financial honesty.

Let every Vermonter desiring secure business, sound money and prosperity join in so saying at the polls.

AN AFTER ELECTION ECHO

After the election a friend in Chicago composed the following verse, sending the same with his congratulations.

Did you hear a soothing sound from New England's classic ground,
A sweet and gentle echo from the mountains of Vermont?
Did you hear somebody shout, we've elected Governor Grout
By a vote so near unanimous that we didn't need to count?

Chorus

Did you hear a gentle echo
From the old Green Mountain state;
Did you hear the breezes murmur,
"We gave *forty thousand* straight?"

INCOMING MESSAGE

OCTOBER SESSION, 1896

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:—

Elected and sworn to be Governor of the State, I humbly enter upon the duties of the office, impressed with the importance of the trust.

In so doing I would gratefully and appreciatingly acknowledge the honor conferred, craving the kind forbearance of all.

Good government depends upon wise laws faithfully executed.

We are assembled in regular biennial session to assist each other in encouraging such government in Vermont and under Divine guidance let us enter upon the work of such an undertaking.

UNITED STATES SENATOR

Among your duties will be the election of a United States Senator for the term of six years from the fourth day of March next, to succeed the Hon. Justin S. Morrill.

FINANCES

This is probably the most interesting subject, all in all, you will consider, and from time immemorial has been instinctively accorded first position among the message topics of my honored predecessors.

Receipts, disbursements, resources and liabilities are words suggesting the ins, outs, reliability and emergency of the exchequer.

They are the ways and means language of public financiering; four words in the Treasurer's report, to which your most careful attention is directed, standing for revenue, appropriations, dependence and credit.

The money supply now occupying so much thought invites an equally earnest consideration of its use, wherein lies its value.

In raising and appropriating public monies be just and prudent; avoid both extravagance and parsimony; keep the resources secure and the credit firm.

TAXATION

Our revenue flows into the treasury from various sources and out in various ways. Instead of presenting to you a statement from the Treasurer's report, showing its different features, it seems better that you each examine it for yourselves. It is brief and able, rendering clearer the particular workings of the treasury, than any abridgment of it I can furnish you.

From the resources and liabilities given, you will be able to determine the state tax, additional to the other taxes, necessary to defray the expenses of the State the ensuing biennial term.

This tax should not be larger than was assessed in 1894, assuming list to be nearly or quite the same, and if upon readjustment, corporation taxes should be increased and special appropriations are kept at the minimum, so that ordinary expenses can be the expectation, a smaller tax will suffice. This calculation encounters the proverbial IF. It depends upon the work of the session and before we reach the state tax question you will know by your own conduct how large it should be.

CORPORATION TAXES AND TAX COMMISSIONER'S REPORT

Thirteen annual taxes have been collected under the corporation tax law; the first in 1883, amounting to $196,678.51 and the last in 1895, amounting to $376,723.04. The tax for the last biennial period was $734,582.81, be-

ing $42,351.62 more than for the preceding biennial period. These taxes show a uniform increase, are cheerfully paid and are important to the State. They should be so assessed and collected as to deal justly by the corporations paying them and at the same time so as to realize for the State in proportion to the protection afforded. An inquiry into the equality of assessment is suggested as a proper investigation.

The assessment and collection of the corporation taxes, constituting nearly 75 per cent of the State's revenue, is a very important official duty. The faithfulness with which the work is done signifies much to the treasury. Your attention is directed to the Commissioners report for the information it affords concerning this source of income.

THE FIVE PER CENT STATE TAXES

These taxes are equalizers of the school and highway burdens in the different towns of the State. They are drafts upon the stronger in favor of the weaker. Steps in the direction of true democracy calculated to strengthen our education and improve our roads.

This plan for upbuilding the State, always acceptable to the poorer, is generally agreeable to the wealthier towns, for they well know any excess they pay, inures to the benefit of the State as a whole. All, believing in Vermont, recognize that doing it to the least is doing it to the greatest, and so welcome the 5 per cent State taxes. Whether this step in the right direction should be lengthened is a question for you to decide. Road improvement can profitably use more money and incorporated school districts are reminders that the poorer communities have a right to equality in school burdens.

DOUBLE TAXATION

The public burdens should be borne by all equally, according to what each taxpayer is worth, yet the grand list upon which taxes are extended does not rest upon such an equitable foundation; until it does there will be uneasiness among the people. The taxpayer who owes more than the appraisal of his personal estate, as the law now stands, pays taxes on his debts or on more than he is worth. Offsets against personal property in making the grand list are an acknowledgement that taxes should be paid upon the basis of solvent worth. To illustrate: the debts of A are the credits of B, and B should pay taxes on these credits unless he is in turn a debtor. If A cannot offset his debts against his property appraisals he pays taxes on more than he is worth. B may hold credits secured on A's farm the full appraisal of which goes into A's list. In this case the value for which the credit was given and the credit are both taxed.

B should pay taxes on the credit, for A pays him interest with which to do it, but A should not pay taxes on the value part of the farm covered by the credit, because he pays interest to B and owes for it besides.

It is conceded that this feature of our tax system is wrong and that the parties burdened by it are entitled to relief. The indirect remedies heretofore proposed are at the best theoretical. Some of them have been suspected of making a bad matter worse. Remember, it is the debtor that should be relieved. If farm mortgage indebtedness wherever held were taxed against the mortgagee, the tax paid by the mortgagor and deducted by him in settling with the mortgagee and the mortgagor allowed offset against his real estate appraisal, the land values of the State would pay taxes once and the payment would be by the right parties. Each, mortgagor

and mortgagee, would then pay on what they respectively held in the property. This would by short cut accomplish the desired relief, without changing materially, if in the least, the volume of the Grand List of the State.

It is to be hoped you will give this subject your earnest attention and unless satisfied it is a wrong without a remedy, provide necessary legislation.

STATE EXPENSES

Next in importance to income are expenditures.

A contented treasury must receive more than it disburses.

The income should be sufficient to meet the proper needs of the State. In representing the wishes of the people, you will be safe in avoiding new ways of expense and providing for existing ways with reasonable economy.

The biennial term just closed records an expense of $1,140,097.56, being the largest in our history. The preceding term cost $920,397.48 and the term preceding that cost $1,031,710.92.

These are large biennial expenditures. They should be decreased rather than increased. The expenses of the State have gradually augmented during the last twenty-five years; so have our public gratuities and institutions. The increase of expenses I apprehend has been principally occasioned by the creation and maintenance of the multiplied institutions.

The Reform School, the House of Correction, the Soldiers' Home, the Waterbury Asylum, the Fish Hatchery, the State Board of Health, the Normal Schools, donations to the colleges, the Experiment Station, the Railroad Commission, the Grand Isle County Bridges, and the Gettysburg Monument are reminders, in part, of the

consideration for which the people have exchanged their money.

To denominate such expenditures extravagance is a misnomer. The state has value received and in most, if not all instances, the investments were wise, patriotic, in the interest of better government and of humanity.

The money was in large part for higher improvements, which mark our progress and adorn our better civilization.

Without prejudice to the past or allowing it to influence the present, let us discriminately consider the various expenses of the state and according to the times, fearlessly and fairly adjust each item.

Previous to 1880, our state tax averaged about 63 cents for the biennial term and since it has averaged about 14 cents. The direct tax burdens to the people have not increased and while we have expended more money it has been for what we needed.

STATE AUDITOR'S REPORT

The State Auditor's concise and able report is an instructive bill of particulars, showing where and for what, the public money is used. It is not convenient in a message, to mention in detail, the various items accruing, for instance, under the head of court expenses, salaries and the numerous other classes of expense; and the Auditor's report showing plainly what you ought to know upon this subject, fortunately, renders such a mention unnecessary. I respectfully refer you to it, urging upon your attention the business it presents, a study of which will assist in reaching an intelligent, economical action upon measures inviting money from the treasury. Your attention is especially directed to court expenses, which it is claimed, have increased without apparent reason.

The fees paid by the state in state cases for the biennial period just closed amounted to $4,643 and for defending respondents $9,826. A limitation placed upon these fees might do justice and make a saving.

Expenditures of all kinds are quite in your hands, yet you can depend upon my hearty co-operation in any efforts you make to keep the money-flow from the treasury at "neap tide."

Special appropriations should indeed be very special to receive your sanction.

Small appropriations, incidental to state institutions and necessary to their preservation or more economical management, will be expected.

WE are committed to care for our own and an economical provision of a businesslike character, for all state institutions, is an evident duty.

In considering retrenchment ascertain, in the interest of the public welfare, what we can do without and then do without all such things. Apply the same economy to public, as acting prudently, you would in private life to your own affairs, and the state will be conserved to the best of your ability.

ROADS AND THE STATE ROAD COMMISSION

Good roads are an index of civilization and poor roads are a heavy tax upon any community. A general interest in road improvement exists throughout the states. Early in our history national appropriations were made for interstate turnpikes, then came railroad building, absorbing all thought concerning traveled ways, and now we are returning to first principles in which the better road figures conspicuously.

Vermont is interested in all her roads alike, and encouraged by the progress made it is hoped she will ex-

tend the system of permanent road improvement already so successfully begun. The 5 per cent state tax and any enlargement of it should be exclusively expended in aid of this system. Successful road improvement has been accomplished in other states through individual contribution from the locality to be directly benefited.

A measure authorizing competitive subscriptions from neighborhoods asking the state tax and awarding the tax to the locality offering the largest local contribution would carry out this thought and would materially aid in realizing the object sought.

Expensive road building should be avoided and the minimum, not the maximum cost of a good road should be the guide in carrying out the reform.

Probably no one thing will attract temporary and permanent dwellers to the state more than good roads.

If the policy of permanent improvement is continued by means of state funds there should be a state supervision of their expenditure and perhaps this cannot be provided for any better than to make a permanent State Road Commission, giving it more voice in determining the character and location of the reform. Regarding this subject nearer than almost any other to the material prosperity of the state it is consigned to your care.

RAILROADS AND RAILROAD COMMISSION

For full particulars showing the condition, business and management of the railroads of the state, reference should be made to the able report of the Railroad Commissioners, where a full account is given of the different systems within the jurisdiction of the state.

The Railroad Commission, born of a right to supervise the doings of railroads, is now ten years old. Its powers are said to be too limited. It is old enough to

speak through its record for itself. If it can be strengthened to render the people any better service than they now receive let it be so strengthened. Let it be made complete in all respects for doing in a fair, just way to all concerned the most good. You will give this subject your attention and consider whether the railroads should not pay a portion of the expense of the commission.

BOARD OF AGRICULTURE

This Board is rendering faithful service along the different lines of work it conducts, and doing much good in various ways. Its meetings held in all parts of the state supply food for thought, awaken interest and quicken endeavor among the farmers. It is a state institution that goes about doing good. It has rendered an important service in furnishing statistical information to sellers and buyers of farms and summer tourists.

TUBERCULOSIS

This dread disease among stock has created a deep interest and incurred not a little expense. The mystery of the disease and uncertainty of its treatment dwell so much in the unknown that more than ordinary interest has centered in the methods employed to eradicate it.

The tests made upon which slaughters have been based are as convincing as experimental work can be and undoubtedly point the way to extermination as clearly as present knowledge upon the subject is able to.

After examinations have covered the state and should they not do so as soon as possible, whether invited or not, a more definite account of presence, progress and control of the disease can be kept. If the present work is in the right direction let it proceed until re-

duced to a system by which an accurate estimate can be made of what is being accomplished. The compensation for slaughters is perhaps as just as can be devised in such cases. The disease exposed by slaughters, in every instance, so far as reported, whatever it may be, is something common consent pronounces incompatible with healthy animals and healthy food.

This subject invites your attention that the public and the individual may be better satisfied with and feel more secure in what is being done. The slaughters during the last biennial period cost the state $20,000.

STATE BOARD OF HEALTH

The work of this Board should not be overlooked nor its needs neglected. That its report will be consulted and the importance of its duties appreciated is the common desire of an interested people.

SOLDIERS' HOME

This institution, true to its name, is a home for the indigent veteran of the war. It is filled, the greater part of the time, with those who shared the dangers, endured the hardships of that gigantic struggle and have grown old, feeble and poor. The generosity of a grateful people in 1884, determined at whatever cost the brave preservers of the Union, being needy, should have an alternative between a home and the poor house. This determination stands upon the records of state legislation, a monument of patriotic gratitude, to the soldiers of that war, whether dead or living, rich or poor. I need not suggest that you consider the needs of this institution in the same spirit that has always characterized Vermont's bearing towards the old soldier.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL

This institution, in reality a school, such a blessing to so many boys and girls, benefits the state in more ways than at a glance appear. It restrains youthful wanderings, and fits for men and women the wanderers. It discharges its inmates higher in the scale of being than it receives them. Its purpose and management are to be commended. Your attention is directed to the report of the trustees and the recommendations therein contained as to the needs of the school.

STATE PRISON

This institution having changed the contract for its labor and provided new machinery incident to the change, expects hereafter to be self-sustaining, a desirable condition for a penal institution to enjoy, calling for congratulations to state and management.

A small farm utilizing a certain class of the prison labor and a keeper's dwelling should be added to the property of this institution. Such additions would save the state more than the interest on their cost.

HOUSE OF CORRECTION

The much needed improvements having been accomplished within the appropriation authorizing them; this institution is now a credit to the state.

Short terms of imprisonment prevent as profitable employment of its labor as might be made under longer terms. The earnings, however, compare favorably with similar institutions in other states.

The return by the directors of about $4000, the unexpended portion of the appropriation of 1894, is a welcome surprise to the treasury.

PRISON REFORM

The criminals of a penal institution should be classified according to previous life, offence committed and general character of the individual; which suggests putting prison life under reformatory discipline, so that the inmate will be a better person at discharge than at commitment. The principle being that the state has the criminal in charge simply to secure the public against his vicious tendencies while he is being punished, and not to hinder in any way the development of his better nature and growth in manhood; and in a broader sense that he should, while restrained, be subjected to moral influences so that he will be nearer to if not absolutely in a better life when entitled to his liberty. Vermont has hardly kept pace with the other states in legislation looking to a return of those who have erred to the paths of good citizenship.

If a move should be made in this direction I am sure I need not bespeak at your hands its careful consideration.

THE ASYLUM

The Waterbury Asylum is the most important of our state institutions. In design and completion it is a model. Humanely and economically administered it is a credit to the state. It has cost about $350,000, and being exclusively under state control will accomplish an interesting saving in the care of our insane poor.

Under the Poland pauper law the expense of this unfortunate class became a state burden instead of a subdivided one among the several towns.

This centralization of the burden tends to an equalization of it and is without objection unless it multiplies the number of patients.

The records at Waterbury casually observed do not show such a tendency. With it in view to protect the Asylum against such possible imposition, I recommend that you investigate this subject and act according to the information your investigation affords. The inmates can be more humanely cared for at this institution with less expense and greater security to society than by the towns.

It is somewhat in the nature of a common cause to provide for the insane poor, which the state is as much interested in as the town. Patients whose condition still invites treatment and those beyond the reach of such a benefit should remain in the asylum, the former class that they may be cured and the latter that the close of an unfortunate life may be made as comfortable as possible. The insane poor of the state should be cared for at the asylum.

SAVINGS BANKS AND TRUST COMPANIES

These institutions are reported in good condition. Deposit withdrawals have increased of late under the menace to financial security occasioned by political discussion. Trusting the prayer of the people will be answered soon, this disturbance is not expected to last long.

THE PROHIBITORY LAW

For nearly half a century prohibition has been an omnipresent theme with the people of Vermont and a study of temperance has become a feature of our educational system. It has stood and stands a bulwark between brutality and home, order and riot, the better and the worse in all things. The prohibitory law has occupied a conspicuous place upon our statutes and signally aided the cause of temperance.

It has not exterminated from our society all disposition to violate its provisions nor does any law destroy the germ of transgression, but it has to a very satisfactory extent restrained the offender, making rum selling unprofitable and a reproach. Violations are the exception and confined mostly to the larger places.

The general temperance of our people is superior to that of any sister state. Our prohibitory law insures a better home for the laboring man and his family here in Vermont than in any other community of its size on the face of the earth.

We have reason to congratulate ourselves upon many things but upon no one thing more than the character which has become a part of our life since prohibition has guarded the avenues of our society.

With these and other considerations in full view we are confronted by the usual biennial inquiry, shall the prohibitory law make way for high license, or shall the law be more carefully enforced? Among the things clear to judgment and conscience is the demand for a more careful, diligent, day and night, everywhere present enforcement of the law.

Such attention should be given the subject as to render it very inconvenient if not impossible to indulge in violation.

Law, however good, not enforced, becomes bad, and soon imparts its character to the people enacting it. The wisdom of the fathers, traceable in our society and our institutions, urges earnest enforcement of all our laws.

Public sentiment in many localities regards the enforcement of the prohibitory law differently from the enforcement of other law and in my opinion you should

provide better pay to the officers called upon to enforce it.

Provide in such way as commends itself to your discretion a better enforcement of this law or public expectation will be disappointed.

Salary the municipal trier and compensate the prosecuting officer according to the fruits of his labor. If prosecuting officers were paid special fees, under a well-regulated system, in cases arising under the prohibitory law, the county courts approving semi-annually their accounts, better enforcement might follow.

Officers cannot nurse crime in Vermont for the fees derivable from prosecuting it unless the people are willing. Interest the prosecuting officer and make it an object for him to do his work, if you would be sure of the best service. Pursuing and punishing crime as a work of love cannot always be relied upon.

EDUCATION

The strength of our state is in the character of our people, which is determined by our education. The school is the moulding process in which the common mind is formed. The best school is none too good. The district school, having outlived its early usefulness, of which we have reason to be proud, entered a transition process, resulting in the present town system, with which some are yet dissatisfied. The dissatisfaction with the district system arose from natural causes, and were a return made to that system the same dissatisfaction would recur. The reasons for the success of the system are no longer a part of our life and we must use some new plan for conducting our schools. Originally opposed to town schools, yet remembering the disadvantages of the old district and intermediate systems, I be-

lieve the existing law as good as any change would afford. It should be borne in mind, though, that the incorporated districts prevent in towns where they exist a fair application of the town system. If concessions could be arranged to obviate these complaints contentment might be expected.

COLLEGES

The colleges are successfully pursuing their lines of work. The University at Burlington reports a prosperous condition and so does the College at Middlebury. Norwich University is progressive. Its increasing attendance speaks well for its discipline and the proficiency of its work. The Agricultural College and Experiment Station are conducting a work in which the agricultural classes are becoming more and more interested.

NORMAL SCHOOLS

These schools in the report of the Commission appointed by joint resolution, number 346, General Assembly, 1894, are presented to your consideration for such action as in your judgment suits the facts.

The people wish every school in the state well and implicitly trust to your wisdom, as their representatives, in so disposing of this important question as to not impair the usefulness of our educational system and to so bestow or withhold their money in the premises as to accomplish in the interest of education the most good for the greatest number.

FISH AND GAME

Your attention is directed to the report of the Fish and Game Commissioner and Superintendent of the Hatchery. It appears that the state has an interesting

property in this line costing already quite a little money, and promising to cost more. The fish and game of Vermont properly protected constitute a property of general value to the people. These interests should be fostered.

For a knowledge of the needs in this direction see the recommendations and estimates in the reports referred to.

UNIFORMITY OF LAWS

Hon. Alfred A. Hall of St. Albans, appointed by my predecessor Commissioner upon the Uniformity of Laws, has reported his doings pursuant to such an appointment. His commission having expired, if further work in this direction is desired your action in the matter will be necessary. Uniformity in the laws of the several states as more particularly pointed out in the Commissioner's report is undoubtedly desirable and can be completed now with as little expense as any other time.

FIRE MARSHAL

It is requested that an office be created to discover the origin of fires consuming property covered by insurance. Such detective officer would supply a need in which the people and the insurance companies are mutually interested. His work should lessen the moral hazard of fire insurance risks and accomplish a saving to the companies and a lower rate to the policy holders. Whether it would do this or not, it has the moral recommend of being a proper move to expose and punish a crime somewhat common. A measure creating such an office, the expense to be borne equally or in such proportion as you might consider just by the insurance companies and the state, would receive my approval.

ATTORNEY GENERAL

It is a very general opinion that the office of an Attorney General would aid the administration of the state's affairs and accomplish an annual saving to the Treasury. I recommend that you inquire into the cost to the state of counsel in prosecuting state cases and doing other state business for the purpose of determining whether such an office cannot be wisely authorized. If such an office can be created within the cost of what is now paid by the state for legal services, I recommend the proposition to your favorable consideration.

COMMISSION

Commissions or boards are frequently created designed to assist the service in special ways which generally cost much more than expected.

When authorized they should be carefully limited as to expense to the state, so that thousands of dollars are not entailed unawares upon the public expenditures where hundreds are contemplated. Too much care cannot be exercised in this direction.

NATIONAL GUARD

Our militia consists of twelve companies and a battery of four pieces. Its discipline and efficiency are commendable.

Though the guard is not large, yet military organizations being expensive, it is all in these times the state can afford. The officers and men make a very considerable sacrifice in time and money in affording us what we have in this respect. What they receive does not make them whole, so the people should thank them for the patriotism and public spirit they contribute towards the military establishment of the state.

The permanent camp ground near Fort Ethan Allen when completed should accomplish a saving in the current expenses of the militia and prove conducive to the better equipment of the organization.

SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS

Believing the Waterbury Asylum sufficient to accommodate all our insane poor and that the trustees and physicians of the institution can properly supervise its administration, I recommend a repeal of the law authorizing commitments to the Brattleboro Retreat and that you abolish the Board of Supervisors for the Insane.

The pay of the state boards varies from three to eight dollars a day and I recommend that you consider this subject with a view to establish a more uniform compensation, according to the importance of each board and the service rendered by them respectively.

I recommend that the law authorizing the appointment of Railroad Commissioners be amended and the official term of the members of the commission made to expire so that one only will retire from office each biennial period.

VERMONT

Vermont first, after the historic thirteen, would have been one of a more historic fourteen if the sturdy independence and Puritan patriotism of her early manhood had been properly recognized.

Her sisterhood in the family of states has been harmonious and progressive. By common consent, she occupies a position in the honored galaxy constantly in sight. This prominence is the pride of our people. The assembled wisdom and virtue has always faithfully guarded our honor and inspired our progress. May the legislature of 1896 promote this excellence, so bravely

given by the fathers and jealously fostered by intervening generations. May our associated faithfulness and prayerful endeavor hand unimpaired to our successors this expectation of continuing honor.

CONCLUSION

If Thanksgiving adjourns your deliberations, in an even forty days you will conclude your labors; deduct for an adjournment to vote the presidential ticket and thirty-six or seven working days are the possible length of the session.

When in the exercise of a constitutional prerogative, to outline the business of the session, I have, consulting brevity and abridgement, felt compelled to present thirty or more different subjects, each one of which may have as many or more ramifications, and that you too may have many business matters to offer, I am reminded that the session is short.

When, too, judging by former sessions, I recall the occasional adjournments suggesting a probable ten or twelve days during the session and that your respective bodies will patiently entertain and pass upon the many corporation measures, the subject matter of which can as well for all concerned be incorporated under the statutes, I am still more forcibly admonished of the shortness of time in which to do so much.

When also it appears that it costs the state fully twelve hundred dollars for every working day, three hundred dollars for every hour and five dollars for every minute, I am sensible of the value of our time.

Therefore I would earnestly recommend:

1st. That all bills be introduced on or before the twenty-fifth day of the session and that such day be determined early by resolution, after which no new business can be offered.

2nd. That your respective bodies refuse to entertain any corporation measure the subject matter of which can be incorporated under the statutes.

3rd. That you keep adjournments at the minimum and make them all depend upon some common necessity, bearing in mind that every day of unnecessary adjournment is equivalent to a useless appropriation of twelve hundred dollars from the treasury.

4th. That you begin now, not delay till the closing days of the session, to prepare the business to be considered, so that a better system will attend and assist your labors.

The constitution wisely requires the executive branch to prepare and present at the opening of the session its business suggestions, and the legislative branch will find it of great economic advantage to follow the spirit of this requirement so far as practicable in its work.

These recommendations observed and the business of the session is under better system, will receive more careful attention, resulting in more mature enactments and last but not least the rush incident to the last days of the session and especially the jostling confusion of the last night during the weary hours of which the most important measures are frequently considered will be happily avoided.

Impressed with the sense that the time of the session cannot be too carefully accounted for to the state and that our good name for accurate laws cannot be too sacredly guarded, I urge as your present help, the same patriotic purity of purpose and wise discrimination that has from the foundation of our government so kindly led our people.

JOSIAH GROUT.

REMARKS

Along the line of the foregoing incoming message, I gave the State an administration, at the close of which, in a retiring message, I made a report and offered recommendations, the purposes of which have very generally been incorporated into the laws and practices of the State.

When I took the oath of office, I saw only through a glass; but when I retired from office I knew and could speak accordingly. Read then the different features of the following message, if you care to know the welfare suggestions it contains relating to the different institutions, concerns and interests of the State.

A glance at this outgoing message shows the comprehensive mention given finances, expenses, taxation, revenue, education, penal institutions, prison reform, insane retreats, State beneficiaries, national guard, tuberculin test, corporation legislation, *the caucus*, an attorney general, State House improvements, highway construction and an executive office at the Capitol. Some of these subjects were original with my administration, have been accepted and are desirable improvements.

These remarks are not to boast, but to tell how it was, how it is, and how it happened. Were I to shout about any one thing of them all, however, it would be the primary election law, which came about by hard knocks and heavy lifts, but, thanks, came to stay; and is one of the greatest political blessings that ever befell the State of Vermont; it is purely democratic in character and is well calculated in practice to do away with the caucus autocrat, the caucus tiger; and all kindred political contemptibleness.

I had the honor in 1904, when in the House at Montpelier, the last time, to supplement the caucus recom-

mendations of both messages, by introducing House Bill No. 1 which was a comprehensive, complete measure, fully covering the whole primary subject; but the political autocrats threw it down. This bill was the first of the kind ever introduced for legislative consideration in Vermont. Similar bills were introduced and pressed, each succeeding session, by others friendly to the cause until the present law was enacted. So, knowing personally the tricks and pranks of its delay, the hard knocks and heavy lifts of the steps and stages of its progress; and the clarifying influence of its application, I am led, in the sere and yellow to exclaim, *Behold the primary election and the political autocrat of Vermont*, the one grinding exceeding fine and the other forever dethroned. May his practice never recur! Then for the "nunc pro-tunc" of many things relating to Vermont and her many institutions read the following retiring message, sounding the echoes, 1896-1898.

I have many friends who think they are opposed to the primary law; and answering their fancied objections will say that party fusion in primary nominations can be as well avoided as in elections. Such mix-ups occasionally occur; but they are not so much in evidence under the primary law as they were under the caucus system.

RETIRING MESSAGE

OCTOBER SESSION, 1898

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:—

About to vacate the office of Governor, I take this opportunity to submit a retiring message.

Under our constitution and laws the Governor has little absolute power over matters of government, and you will not be advised so much of what he has done during the administration drawing to a close, as of what

he has seen done by the official establishment of the State.

In directing your attention to such affairs of administration as seem to deserve notice, a few suggestions intended for the public good are submitted.

FINANCES AND STATE EXPENSES

These, the most interesting features, in a sense, of the State government, are fully set forth by the reports of the Treasurer and Auditor, from which you can learn the round number sum of money used by the State for all public purposes, as well as the ordinary expenses of each year. The average from year to year is about the same. These public monies are expended to sustain the State government, its schools and colleges, roads, State institutions, such public improvements as legislative wisdom authorizes; to care for the insane poor, and to do whatever things ought to be done. The affairs of the Commonwealth, so far as known, are economically administered, and if expenses seem large you should ascertain if they are not to promote the general progress of the State, and if they do not in some way contribute to its material prosperity. More money is used today in a public way than a generation since, but correspondingly more enjoyment is afforded the people. The burdens of government are as light in our State as in any other in the Union, and very much less than in many; and if any share the feeling that we are progressing too rapidly and enjoying more than we can afford, or that we are too great a departure from the economy of the fathers, they may be comforted by knowing that the direct tax upon the people, for what we have of a public character, is less than in those times with which the present is compared. It would take too much of your time to show here how

every dollar is disposed of, and it would be scarcely profitable to do so since the reports of the officials entrusted with the disbursement of the State funds are readily accessible and furnish every possible detail of expenditure.

DOUBLE TAXATION AND REVENUE

Revenue should have a basis of levy the justness of which depends upon equality, which means that every citizen should pay taxes on all his property, thus equably supporting the government that protects all alike.

The ado about double taxation arises from an inequality in this basis growing out of the fact that a portion of the debtor class is taxed on more property than it is worth; a man's worth being the net of his possessions after deducting what he owes. And this is because this class is not allowed to offset debts against real estate.

The exact point of claim in this matter is between the mortgagor and mortgagee of real estate. The mortgagor, in whose name the real estate stands, pays the taxes on its appraised value, while he may have indebtedness over and above his personal property appraisal, which if applied against his real estate would reduce his taxable list. This is not paying twice, but rather paying on what a man does not own, for his property, real and personal alike, in a sense belongs to his creditors until his debts are paid.

The mortgagee presumably pays on the notes, which are distinct assets from the realty, and so one tax only is paid by him.

The real plea in this matter is in behalf of that portion of the debtor class who hold real estate, and they would be relieved from this injustice if an offset against real estate were allowed. This class could also be relieved and the real estate values taxed in the State by

taxing the mortgage notes in the town where the real estate is located, allowing the mortgagor to pay the tax and deduct it from the interest, and also allowing him to offset his debts against his real estate. This plan would save the grand list of the State from change, while a simple offset against real estate would no doubt materially change the list; but it would be a direct remedy.

Allowing the mortgagor to pay and deduct as suggested would tend to change money from towns paying heavy taxes to those less heavily burdened, but this could be practically avoided by fixing the tax on such notes in all the towns alike and at the average for the State.

These plans are opposed by the money lender, and his idea of relief is to exempt his notes, bearing a low rate of interest, from taxation. There is a ready objection to this in the fact that such a rule imposes a correspondingly heavier burden upon the taxpaying property, and the debt burdened taxpayer helps carry it. Therefore, do not exempt from taxes for such reasons.

This case is thus fully stated because it has been so much mooted, and upon such mistaken ground. This, therefore, is to continue the effort of last session to make it plainer as to both complaint and remedy. It seems clear, however, that the trouble complained of is misunderstood or rather misnamed, and that it would be measurably remedied by either plan suggested; and nothing is plainer than that exemption is too much to the money lender's advantage. It is fair, however, to say, that upon inquiry among the states, none of them have any plan by which this inequality is wholly corrected; and after investigation, provision for which was requested of your predecessors, and a better understanding of the particular question involved, the opinion is ventured that any conceivable remedy would not fully relieve, and disturb

more than it would quiet. It is also believed that strictly speaking there is no such thing as double taxation in our revenue system, but that a certain class does pay taxes on more property than it owns and that a certain other class is not thus suspected. It is then deemed good policy to either prove the error of the premises or cease agitation.

EDUCATION

The common schools, under our educational system, which, may we not congratulate ourselves, is firmly established, would undoubtedly be improved by a better supervision. The beneficial influence upon schools of a thorough superintendence cannot be questioned. In matters of property you aim to secure the highest order of care and responsibility. Should you do less for your children during the formative period of their lives?

THE COLLEGES

The colleges at Burlington and Middlebury are evidently making good use of the aid they receive from the treasury. Higher education in this State is upon a better footing than ever before, appreciably because of the assistance found in State encouragement.

NORWICH UNIVERSITY

Norwich University differs from any other educational institution in the State, and from the work it has done deserves special consideration. A school in which a Dewey and many others prominent in the country's history were educated should receive more generous support. It has since the civil war labored under great disadvantages and should not be allowed to continue longer as it has been obliged to, but be given such State recognition as will enable it to enlarge the field of its usefulness and enter upon a new era of prosperity.

This school is based upon obedience, and calculated to develop the best type of citizenship.

THE NORMAL SCHOOLS

Pursuant to No. 20, Acts of 1896, W. E. Howard of Middlebury, C. A. Bunker of Peacham, F. W. Pierce of Chester, and L. S. Norton of Bennington were appointed, who, with State Superintendent of Education; M. S. Stone, constitute the Board of Normal School Examiners, Commissioners and Supervisors, in said act contemplated.

These schools, upon the report of this board, will require your attention, and it is hoped they will be put upon some permanent basis satisfactory to all, so that they may do the best possible work.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL

This is one of the best institutions in the State. Under the management of an able board of trustees and a most efficient superintendent and matron, little if anything about it could be improved. It is a complete school for so many of our unfortunate boys and girls, who, by its loving influences, are being shown the way to a respectable life, that you should bear it favorably in mind and provide its every need. In this school the child is taught industry, common school work, religion, love and purity.

STATE PRISON AND HOUSE OF CORRECTION

The prisons are conducted by an able Board of Directors, efficient officials, and, considering our present system, the management is excellent.

Each institution ought to have the warden's dwelling, which has been under consideration so long and for which an appropriation was once made. Many convicts

can be safely employed at farm labor, profitable to the State, and to great individual advantage. The improvements at the House of Correction, affording enlarged accommodations, were needed. This prison now has a desirable chapel, hospital and dining room, which allows the prisoners to eat at table instead of in their cells. These changes, with the drill exercise and flower lawns around the buildings, give the establishment a new appearance.

PRISON REFORM

There are in this country one hundred thousand criminals, and in this State about four hundred of this number, of the average age of twenty-five years and confined under average sentences of about three years. Formerly this class had the sympathy of only sentimentalists and cranks, but latterly clear-headed, kind-hearted men have entreated a larger effort in their behalf. The experiences of those who know the most about prison methods prove the wisdom of reformatory work; stern repression being considered a relic of those days when the mills of the gods ground fine. There are many serving behind the bars more from accident than from a criminal nature. Some are there because they know no better, and some from choice. These sub-divisions, though, represent a small percentage of prison life. From whatever cause these fellow mortals are thus unfortunate, the State should endeavor to put them in the straight and narrow way; therefore, in connection with every prison there should be a school in which a portion of every convict's time should be spent in improving head and heart. The average convict, upon receiving his liberty, becomes a parent, often of a large family, and instead of calculating how much can be put into the treas-

ury from his time and labor while under sentence, would it not be wiser and more humane as a people to employ ourselves in calculating how much good can be done him and our future citizenship? During this administration court expenses have been $238,000, three-fourths of which arose from criminal prosecutions.

Education is the foundation of reformation. It is a plant of slow growth, always, however, manifesting its influence in the course of time, and properly directed is sure to convert, elevate, dignify and honor. We should no longer, then, consider our criminals as a source of revenue, but as unfortunate men and women with souls to save and characters to rebuild. The inmates of prisons are public wards from whose vicious tendencies and criminal acts society demands protection; and since these wards are continued from generation to generation, is it not as interesting to study a diminution of their numbers as simply to restrain them? Since then repression does not perceptibly diminish this social menace, the influences, by reason of which we are kept above it, should be given the hearts of those who thus break law and disturb order.

It is recorded, in those days when the mills ground fine, that a duly solemnized family became conspicuous in criminal annals. The parents served the full term of more or less sentences for their misdeeds, and yet found time to plant the seed from which, in two generations, seventy odd grew up into enrolled criminals. In that case the public fenced one side of the field, imagining they had an enclosure.

The people of this State donate annually thousands of dollars to prepare the hearts of heathen in foreign lands for communion with the Heart of Hearts, but we

give nothing to lift up the hearts of an unfortunate class we always have with us, called criminals.

The courts that try and dispose of these cases do the best that can be done from their standpoint. No man, however, at the outset, can determine the most advisable treatment for a convict who starts on a long term of prison service; each case should be watched, trusted and encouraged according to the progress observed. Few absolutely unimprovoble cases will be found, and they can be put down for stern repression.

Whatever along this line of thought is now done for the convict becomes a part of the Governor's work, and unless you desire to continue the course at present pursued in this State with this class of our people, you should authorize the Board of Directors to ascertain deserving cases as they appear from prison discipline and in the school work of the prisons, which you should also authorize, and to recommend these cases for such conditional executive clemency as may seem advisable; and a board of prison supervisors should be created charged with the duty of knowing, through the sheriffs and other police officers of the State, the faith with which such convicts keep the terms of their release, and to finally recommend full pardon to all whose lives prove worthy of restoration to citizenship. Such a board, acting in conjunction with the executive, will relieve him of much hard work which does not belong to his office, and render a much needed service of which the State in due time will be proud, under which our society cannot fail to improve and because of which court expenses will gradually decrease.

Trusting you will thoroughly investigate and carefully consider this most important subject, it is committed and commended, hoping, in the interests of humanity

and the welfare of society, for your favorable action upon some plan in your judgment best suited to public demands in this behalf.

PARDONS AND CONDITIONAL DISCHARGES

One person only, in this administration, has been granted a pardon. The conditional discharge is so generally mistaken for a pardon, and so much misunderstanding prevails as to its economy in prison service, that an explanation may not be unprofitable. The prisoner released conditionally under the statute is still a convict and continues such until pardoned under the constitution. The conditional discharge does not interfere with the sentence of the court, except as to liberty, locality and labor of the convict; these conditions are important to a free man but by no means all of life. The conditions of such a discharge require the released to deport according to the exactions of good behavior, and report monthly to Governor and Sheriff. Thus assisted, making life successfully a satisfactory period of time, the executive can remove the disabilities remaining under the sentence and restore the highest privileges of life. The discharge then simply suspends certain features of the sentence, puts the convict on good behavior, watches, and finally treats him according to his deserts. The sentence thus suspended remains over the person to whom it relates indefinitely, and when thought best he can be pardoned, or, failing in conduct, be returned to prison. In case of misconduct these released convicts can easily, without adding to court expenses, be returned to custody. The conditional discharge, then, is a wise provision, and properly used cannot fail to conserve the best interests of all concerned.

During this administration one hundred and twenty-

seven applications for clemency have been carefully considered, and forty-eight have been conditionally released; seven of this number because far advanced in disease, some of whom have since died. The average portion of sentence to each thus released is two years, and remember all these cases are still convicts out on trial, under political and social disabilities, calling for the cooperation of every true citizen in conducting them to respectability and usefulness; and many of them already report interesting progress.

EXPENSE OF COMMITMENT

The State has paid during the present administration for commitments to the House of Correction $10,780.70, of which a portion is worked out and returned to the treasury by the convicts. If the 722 commitments had been made by a warden from the prison, which in the opinion of the superintendent could have been done without additional force, a saving would have been made to the treasury of from five to seven thousand dollars, depending on number in a committal. This showing relates to the House of Correction, and if extended to the State Prison would be somewhat larger.

I recommend that you consider and act upon it in the interest of a more economical public service.

THE WATERBURY ASYLUM

It is easy to say this institution is under excellent management and its inmates well cared for. Little more can be said in this connection without repeating the details of the superintendent's report, to which your attention is directed.

The investigation of two years ago resulted in a rad-

ical change of administration, which in many respects must be considered an improvement.

It is pleasing to no longer see bars at most of the ward windows, and to know that rarely any of the unfortunate inmates are restrained. Another way, easier, gentler, kinder, has been devised, and suggests a humanity in the treatment and care of such cases that our people expect.

During the present administration a cottage, neat and tidy, to accommodate the convalescent female patients, has been opened, and serves a good purpose, allowing improvables, in an improving condition, to be cared for apart from the others.

There are in this institution from thirty to fifty old demented people, which number are not, strictly speaking, insane, but most decidedly not fit in mind or body to remain in any of our town or city commmunities, for lack of convenience to properly care for them. These should be separated from the violent class, and an annex or cottage, similar to the one above referred to, should be added for them.

The Asylum is sadly in need of grounds upon which the patients can be exercised. It also needs more farm territory, upon which the labor of many of the inmates can be utilized, greatly to their benefit and the advantage of the State. These would not be expensive additions, and whatever they might cost, their practical value to the institution and its occupants would be more than an equivalent for the price paid.

Of the changes in State institutions in the last two years, none are more satisfactory than those seen at the Asylum.

BRATTLEBORO RETREAT

Few establishments of the kind in the country are superior, in location, equipment, surroundings and management, to this one. It is indeed a retreat, abounding in conveniences and comforts. The State has about one hundred patients in this institution, and the counties of Windham, Windsor, Bennington and Rutland are authorized to send all cases arising within their jurisdiction to this asylum. This arrangement was made because the Waterbury Asylum was in a crowded condition, and the Retreat was used to accommodate the overflow, the understanding being that whenever there is room at the State institution it shall be occupied by these cases.

THE SOLDIERS' HOME

No expense incurred by the State serves a better purpose, or is more cheerfully met, than the allowance to this institution. Since its establishment the State has expressed its gratitude to the indigent veterans of the civil war in a willing maintenance of this home. The record already discloses that its need is growing less from year to year as the numbers dependent upon it are one by one mustered into eternity. No Vermont Legislature will ever need be told the wants of the Soldiers' Home. At the session of 1898, as at all former sessions since it was founded, a generous support will be accorded.

FISH HATCHERY

The Hatchery at Roxbury is doing a good work stocking the streams and ponds of the State with trout; and no comment is required to demonstrate its efficiency or benefits. The Hatchery deserves well at your hands.

STATE GEOLOGIST AND CURATOR

The official in charge of this branch of the service, Mr. George W. Perry, has been and still is seriously out of health and unable to suitably complete the work contemplated by Act No. 7 of the acts of the last session. Resigning his office, Prof. George H. Perkins of Burlington was appointed to fill the vacancy, and gives assurance that he will have ready, sometime during the session, a report of his work.

RAILROADS AND THE RAILROAD COMMISSION

In the past two years there have been forty-eight fatal accidents in connection with the railroad service of the State, which fact presents a subject for your investigation and consideration.

The electric roads are becoming such a factor in the carrying service as to deserve your careful attention.

The better opinion seems to be that these roads should be put under the jurisdiction of the Railroad Commission.

This Commission continues its work and is coming to be all the more acceptable to both people and roads.

At the last session the pay of the members of this and the other State Boards was changed, and while the law accomplishing the change was in the main well advised, yet you are requested to consider if the pay of this Board is what it ought to be, and if it should not be restored practically to the old basis. Upon investigation you will find the duties of the Railroad Commission different from those of the other State Boards.

STATE BOARD OF HEALTH

The importance of this organization cannot be overestimated. Food, water and other health conditions of

the State are subjects legitimately under its control. Laboratory work, as necessary to the physician as the compass to the mariner, conducted at Burlington by Dr. Linsley under the auspices of this board, should be enlarged and more liberally assisted. I trust your interest in this feature of our government will be commensurate with its value to health and life. The State must aid the laboratory work, or it must cease. Consult then its true relation to the dearest interests of our people, and deal with it so as to promote the civilization of which we boast.

STATE BENEFICIARIES

This State appropriates, each biennial term, for the education of indigent, feeble-minded, blind, deaf and dumb children, the sum of twenty-two thousand dollars. The statute makes the Governor commissioner of this fund and its application, and requires the towns, through the county clerks, to keep him advised of the number of these unfortunates in the State. These required returns are not made according to law, so, for the purpose of knowing whether all such of our children are being educated, a recent canvass of the several towns was instituted, revealing that twenty-one are not considered. This number and the thirty-three receiving benefits make fifty-four of this class in the State. It was thought you might wish to know how nearly existing provision covers this field of duty. The most of those at school are improvables and improving. Some have graduated, making room for others, but about the number of twenty scattered over the State are subjects for your further consideration in this direction. If the appropriations were in one general sum instead of a given amount to each class, and the commissioner allowed to apportion according to applications, regardless of classes, the work

intended would no doubt be more satisfactorily accomplished. If the State should own its own institutions for these wards, it would be better than to employ other states to render the service.

THE NATIONAL GUARD

This organization won golden opinions on public occasions, including the muster at Chester. Its efficiency was all that could be desired, except as to physical ability, which, for lack of interest in membership, appeared in the ranks and among the officers to an objectionable extent. This in future organization should be carefully guarded against.

Soon after the muster at Chester, Capt. Herbert E. Tutherly of the regular army, who had served acceptably four years in connection with the National Guard, returned to his regiment, and Major Stephen P. Jocelyn, 19th Infantry, was detailed by the War Department to continue the service from which, under Capt. Tutherly, the Guard had realized so much benefit. Maj. Jocelyn's work opened auspiciously and the War Department has been requested, upon a reorganization of the Guard, to return him to his detail in connection with it.

Early last winter the old pattern guns were exchanged for the new model; the buzzacot and other camp conveniences were ordered for the several companies.

In March last, war threatening, requisitions were made for munitions, tentage, clothing and blankets necessary to fully equip the regiment, which were not honored for want of property. Had these requisitions been filled a regiment of the size of the old Guard ready for active service could have been sent to the front on twelve hours notice.

The discipline of this body as then organized was excellent when it volunteered, as one man, in response to the President's call for troops to serve in the war with Spain. From this ready action it was easy to tender full quotas under the President's request for an army, which was done on the day of his first proclamation.

Mobilization of the regiment awaited orders from the War Department, and it rendezvoused on the permanent camp ground at Burlington, where, the physical fitness of officers and men being determined, it was raised to 1008 officers and men, mustered into the United States service, and immediately, under orders from the War Department, proceeded to camp of instruction at Chickamauga Park. The War Department early, by orders to that effect, signified its purpose to assume all expense of the regiment accruing after acceptance by the government, thus absolutely leaving the State no opportunity to do anything in this regard.

Upon muster-in all army property in the State was required by the government for use in clothing and equipping the regiment, which being insufficient, it went away only partially supplied in these respects, but with the assurance that the deficiency would be furnished at Chickamauga as soon as the necessary property could be manufactured. Upon arrival at Chickamauga the executive was advised from time to time by its officers and others that the regiment was comfortably provided for and being equipped as rapidly as possible; and from such advices, not able to learn of anything needed which it did not have, no expense after it left Camp Olympia was incurred by the State, except to grant a request for tactics at a cost of about $100.

Some of the states sent fully equipped regiments because they had uniforms and guns used in connection

with their Guard organizations with which to do it, and it is to be regretted that this State did not have a National Guard organization large enough to allow the same thing to be done by its regiment. Such not being the case, the Vermont soldiers had to leave the State partially equipped, about 700 in uniform and 300 in citizen's dress; not, however, until the best that could be done for them in this regard was done.

Such organizations, upon acceptance by the government, being in the United States service, were entirely under national control and no state had a right to equip such soldiers without the consent of the War Department, which consent, as already stated, was at the outset withheld. Then the matter of equipping the regiment before it left the State, a thing so much desired by all, stood as follows:

1st. That no chance to uniform being presented before muster into the service, requisitions thereto requesting having been refused; and after acceptance such work being exclusively assumed by the government, the State was thus precluded from any part therein.

2nd. Under these circumstances the State could not have uniformed the regiment without overriding the authority of the government, which was regarded an insurmountable difficulty.

3rd. When suddenly and unexpectedly the regiment was ordered South, a three days' delay of the order was secured, to allow better preparation for departure and final adieus; also to see if still further delay was desired, that further effort might be made to uniform and arm before going; but the executive was informed by many of the officers and men that it was a general de-

sire of the regiment to go at once and not wait for full equipment.

4th. It was repeatedly and no doubt correctly reported by the officers and others, including soldiers, that the government kept its assurance and completed the equipment of the regiment as speedily as possible, and under the circumstances with commendable despatch; and also that no unnecessary hardship was imposed upon the men while at Camp Thomas, and that it suffered from nothing more than the unavoidable inconvenience of camp life and consequent sickness, which, while considerable and greatly to be deplored, was much less than in many other regiments in the war with Spain and very much below the average, for a similar period, of regiments from this State in the civil war.

When peace was assured, the War Department was requested to move the Vermont regiment from Chickamauga to Camp Olympia and muster it out of the United States service when no longer needed for war purposes. A thirty days' furlough and a muster-out at company headquarters were also requested. These requests were granted, and when muster-out is complete it will be the First Regiment, National Guard of Vermont, under No. 5 of the Acts of the Special Session.

Thus in ontline you have the part Vermont took in a most remarkable war, which demonstrates a patriotism and soldiership of which the State is proud, suggests the anxious love that went with and welcomed the return of our soldiers, and places beyond dispute the advantage of an efficient militia so organized as to be always ready for any emergency; and looking to such an institution, I recommend a Guard organization sufficient in numbers to constitute a maximum regiment for the United States service. Such an organization will need be twice as

large as now authorized by law, excluding the battery; to maintain which, under the conditions of our population, the companies will have to be small, probably no larger than authorized by existing laws, and twice as many, properly distributed over the State, which would give two regiments of same size as the present one. These two regiments, upon call for troops from the State, could easily be consolidated into one, retaining the officers according to seniority of rank, provision for which should be made in the law authorizing such a system, which would be notice to all participating, and friction would thus be avoided in case of consolidation.

The battery property has been turned over to the government and in such legislation as you may provide for reorganizing the militia the battery should be omitted. Perplexities were encountered in preparing the First Vermont Volunteer Infantry for service, and it was compelled to go in an incomplete condition because of inadequate organization. The contract for enlistment should be such as to render the men enlisted under it liable to the call of the President without further enlistment, and possibly the organization should be in connection with a national statute, which would render it more a feature of the regular army than it has been. A change in our militia system, that will accomplish a more practicable organization, is of the utmost importance; and if the State does not feel able to maintain some such militia or Guard organization, it better do without. It has cost from $25,000 to $30,000 a year to maintain the present system, which was sufficient for parade purposes, but did not prove equal to the requirements of actual service, not because of quality, but owing to an insufficient organization.

EXPENSE OF MOBILIZING THE REGIMENT

Exclusive of the seven dollars a month extra pay to the enlisted men, the expense incurred by the State in preparing the regiment for the United States service was about $20,000, all of which becomes a claim against the general government.

SPECIAL SESSION

After fully considering the exigencies of the service, a special session was summoned to meet May 5, last, at which an extra compensation was granted the enlisted men of the regiment, which generous action was everywhere received with great favor and more than appreciated by the men and their families.

This gratuity was a willing testimonial of the State's gratitude to the valor, patriotic sacrifice, patient service and unquestioned gallantry of its brave regiment, which, though not employed in battle, none the less performed its full duty and returns to as warm a welcome as heart can express.

PERMANENT CAMP GROUND

The camp ground near Fort Ethan Allen, consisting of about fifty-three acres, and which was in an unfinished condition at the beginning of the present administration, has been equipped for permanent use. It is enclosed by a suitable fence, has convenient buildings, is well watered, sodded, and by reason of its proximity to the range upon the government reservation, is one of the most desirable camp grounds in the country. The State, for the consummation of this result, is indebted to public-spirited citizens. To the sum of $2015 thus donated, about a thousand dollars was added from the treasury.

ROADS

Better roads are so undeniably desirable, that all sections of the country have become interested in securing them. Some of the States have provided means and adopted practical ways for permanent road work, some are still discussing the subject, while this State distributes among the towns $87,000 of State money annually, raised for permanent road work, which is too frequently used to patch roads and in some instances for ordinary town purposes.

For generations in this State we put toward a half million each year on roads;—not into them, but upon them—and the roads were from year to year the same poor ways, over which a patient public jounced and stumbled. A few years since, only, our eyes opened and the need of better roads gradually became a conviction which six years ago ripened into a five per cent State tax, authorized to carry on permanent work. A State commission, with authority to suggest as to the character of this work and application of this tax, was created, and though it had rendered a valuable service, and it is believed accomplished much good, it was dropped two years ago, leaving the fund thus dedicated to permanent road work entirely to the town road commissioners. There should be a State supervision of its expenditure, or the fund, which is in the nature of a trust, created for a given purpose, should cease.

Permanent road building is not accomplished by ordinary highway work, but by constructing roads that will take care of themselves for a reasonable period of time. Permanency should be considered with reference to locality, travel and other kindred conditions, and should not be made too expensive. Extravagance is a

danger to be avoided as one that will imperil the whole enterprise. We should regulate our progress in this respect by practical economy.

The roads of the State have been noticeably improved within the last decade, and if we wisely push forward the work so well begun, a greater improvement will follow in years to come. Massachusetts has probably made greater progress in permanent construction than any other State, and expends toward a million of dollars annually in aid of this work on a plan it might be well for you to consider.

The better you make the roads, the more your farms will be worth, and all the more will summer tourists come within our borders.

If you should raise the State tax to twelve per cent, and expend every dollar of the probable $200,000 such a tax would annually command, under competent State supervision, the State would enter upon an era of prosperity that can be afforded and would be enjoyed. Remember it requires money to make roads. Do not bond, pay as you go, but get permanent roads as rapidly as can be considered consistent with our financial ability.

PROHIBITION

Prohibition continues to be one of the most interesting features of our State government, and more vital to our society than any other, and deserves your most careful, earnest consideration.

Two-thirds of the criminal class attribute their downfall to the use of alcoholic stimulants, and an equal percentage of the insane and paupers can ascribe their misfortunes to the same cause.

The prohibitory law is well enforced in the rural sections, fairly well enforced in a few of the larger towns,

indifferently enforced in some of them, and openly disregarded in others. The prohibitory cause in this State is substantially in the same condition as two years ago. The law is as well enforced now as then, possibly better, but this does not meet the situation. Some localities, but few, however, to our credit be it said, persist in flagrant violations—a fact well known to the officials whose duty it is to enforce. There is law enough, there are officials enough, and we will never be a self-respecting people until enforcement of the prohibitory law is triumphant. After two years official experience, please note the opinion that the law *can* be enforced, as well one law as another, in all sections of the State alike, when complainant, prosecutor, witness, judge, jury and citizen cooperate in so ordering.

The state's attorneys hold the key to the situation and the judges of the courts turn it when they allow certificates of pay. Great power for weal or woe to our people rests with the judges who hold our county courts.

TUBERCULOSIS

Between forty and fifty thousand dollars has already been expended in attempting to subdue this disease. Certain indications only are given by which the course of the work for its extermination may be known, while its progress is susceptible of self-registration.

An individual who would undertake the extinction of as volatile a quantity as pulmonary ailments, or any kindred susceptibles among stock, at a probable cost of a hundred or more thousand dollars, work four years and expend fully half that sum, knowing his progress only by the rule of guess, would be counted fit for guardianship. Yet this is what the thorough-going business man would say the State of Vermont is doing. A record of all the

stock in the State subject to this disease, with power to test as fast as recorded, would soon determine the whole undertaking and afford an opportunity to know more of the thoroughness of the work already done. From a business standpoint there can be little question about this proposition, and it is as clear that the present hap-hazard way of testing will lead to nothing definite and cost as much, if not more than a compulsory, systematic plan.

A man should be allowed to do according to his mind, if it is right, and should be compelled to do what he ought, if he will not do it of his own motion. If it is right to test that portion of the stock of the State voluntarily offered for that purpose, it is also right to test the balance, whether the owners are willing or not. If it is right to test three-fourths, it is all the more right to test the other fourth. The three-fourths tested have a right, in self-defence, to demand a test of the balance. A compulsory test, with an accurate record, would soon furnish our State with something for the money it has expended in this direction, and the farmer will soon find it to his advantage to have a public record of the sanitary condition of his stock.

CORPORATION LEGISLATION

The State tenaciously adheres to the vicious practice of granting legislative charters. Most matters can be incorporated through the office of the Secretary of State under existing laws, and every whit as good a charter can be thus obtained.

Repeated but unsuccessful efforts have been made to change this practice, and, while some charters are granted under general laws, yet at the last session 129 corporation acts ran through the legislative hopper, and also 67 called miscellaneous, but relating to corporations or

charters, making 196 acts in all of a private character, occupying three-fourths of the book containing the acts of that session; and these against 142 public acts. It is fair to estimate that three-fourths of the time and expense of legislation in this State goes to private benefit. And this is not the worst; nearly all this work is rushed on to executive approval *by title only*. It will bear repeating that three-fourths of our legislation is for private account, in which the State has only a paternal interest. From a full canvass of the states upon this subject you are advised that only a few of them do the like, and they regret their neglect to have cast off the incubus. Some of the states avoid all private legislation by constitutional inhibition; others regulate it by legislative enactment; so that nearly all escape the folly in which we persist.

The granting of charters is a source of revenue in all the states issuing them under the general law, ranging from a few hundred, along the way of several thousand, to the round sum of three hundred thousand dollars annually in the state of New York. Instead of realizing for the treasury from these favors for private gain, we expend thousands every year to offer them indiscriminately in large numbers, many of which are never used, and in a way which shocks legislative practices. Seven sessions has this farce been observed by an eye-witness, and belief has become firm that it should give way to the original intention that our government should not subordinate its legislative prerogatives to private behests.

Charters generally, even those including questions of eminent domain and condemnation proceedings, can undoubtedly be authorized by general legislation, for which a reasonable fee should be paid into the treasury. If constitutional difficulties embarrass, make exceptions to suit cases; but remember any power that has time and

patience to read through at least once the charter it grants, is in better position to confer a safe instrument than the Vermont Legislature.

You have some of the facts and reasons bearing upon this matter. It is then in your hands, and the people look to you for deliverance.

THE CAUCUS

The caucus is a root factor in the nomination, and, where a nomination is equivalent to an election, is of the utmost importance. This institution is regulated in most of the states by law, and it should be in this State. It has been allowed to run wild long enough. House bill No. 1 of last session, which would have received prompt executive approval had it not been strangled by some unfriendly influence; was well enough as far as it went, but a broader law, regulating the caucus from start to finish, with penalty provisions, is what the people are waiting for, and it is the general impression that this session should enact a law by which caucus jumping and convention raiding will be prevented for all future time. Control the caucus as completely as the election, require check lists, put all the meetings at the same hour, have every choice by ballot, keep the boxes open a reasonable time, exact an honest count, so that a delegate's credentials will signify purity of process, independence of choice, and certify an honest result.

ATTORNEY GENERAL

This State ought to have an Attorney General. Such an officer would assure a better administration of the criminal law and save the treasury a very considerable sum of money every year. His services are needed by the Governor often, and at times it is awkward to be

without them. It will take from the local attorney lucrative assignments, but what he loses the public will gain.

Aware of the general prejudice against more offices, I yet trust you will not allow this longer to outweigh substantial reasons in favor of an office so much needed, the creation of which will promote the public weal and not only cost nothing, but accomplish an actual annual saving.

PATRIOTISM

Love of country, next to love of home, is the sheet anchor of society. A people established in patriotism are strong individually, and when associated for political purposes suggest great possibilities.

Patriotism has figured conspicuously in setting the standard of Vermont character, and school children should be taught the lives of the country's founders and defenders, that purity, principle and justice may continue to predominate in affairs of state. Study Washington and Lincoln until the deeds of their noble lives are reflected in the conduct of coming generations.

Put the flag over the schoolhouse by legislative act and defend it against thoughtless desecration as you would against the common enemy. Respect the flag and you will respect the country.

PURE FOOD

The food consumed by the people should be pure. Adulteration, substitution and imitation are active enemies of such a product. These gilded arts have assailed health and so far sophisticated business and morals as to intimidate honest men in efforts at honest transactions.

The states cannot alone fully regulate this subject, but perhaps Congress can, by either controlling it direct-

ly or authorizing the states to do so. If after all is said and done interstate rights or repugnancy to constitutional prerogatives are lions in the path, amend the national constitution so as to remove this barrier to honesty, behind which rascality intrenches and from which our industries are assaulted. If you should memorialize Congress for the regulation of this matter, you would reflect a sentiment sure at no distant day to assert itself against these giant frauds.

INSPECTOR OF MILK TESTS

The creameries of the State are public conveniences. Most of them receive and account for milk according to some kind of a test, and since many farmers realize their principal income from milk hauled to these public places, why should not a public guaranty be given of both accuracy and honesty? Our farmers, delivering, each to the creameries, from a few thousand to 300,000 pounds annually, are awaiting patiently the pleasure of an introduction to an inspector of milk tests, and the hope is you will soon accord them such an opportunity.

FIRE PROTECTION

Of the losses by fire in this State, a large number can be traced to incendiarism, and also a large number remain unknown. In the year 1895, the incendiary lighted forty-three fires in the State, and ninety-one were of unknown origin. The property losses by fire that year were $621,071, of which insurance companies paid over $400,000. Sound public policy demands that more be done to discover the unknown and to extinguish the incendiary's torch.

Vermont should have a Fire Marshal, or some equivalent official, paid by the insurance companies, through the State treasury, as the Inspector of Finance is paid,

and similar officials in many of the states; whose duty it shall be to establish if possible the origin of every fire that occurs. Reducing hazard in fire risks reduces rates, and in this way, if in no other, the people get the benefit of such an office.

This is the fourth time the executive has called legislative attention to this matter, and you should stamp it a message joke, or accord it the serious attention it deserves.

STATE HOUSE IMPROVEMENTS

It is pleasant to note the improvement since last session in the system of lighting this building, and the State will enjoy this change more than any other that has been made in State property for years.

The old gas system of lighting was insufficient and unhealthful. The Sergeant-at-Arms, the Honorable Truman C. Phinney, deserves the thanks of the State for making the change.

ADDITIONAL ACCOMMODATIONS

In 1884, an appropriation was voted for the much needed new part to this building, and since it has been occupied the wonder, almost equal to any of the seven great ones, has been how we existed, or rather kept along without it.

The State needs as seriously now as then an addition to the Capitol that shall accommodate the Speaker, Clerks, the Auditor, provide an office for the executive, and a place for public documents, papers and books that are now tucked away in damp, dark by-places, where mildew and destruction are already at work.

This can be accomplisned at moderate expense, but, cost much or little, such an improvement is needed, and what the State of Vermont needs it can afford.

COMPOSITION OF STATE BOARDS

Women upon boards of charity have served, in many instances, an excellent purpose, especially in institutions where both sexes are represented, and a great many think you will elevate the public service by providing a place for them upon such boards in this State; and such thought seems the better opinion upon the subject.

PARIS EXPOSITION

Upon the invitation of His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, this State was represented at a joint meeting of the Massachusetts State Board of Trade and State of Massachusetts, and at a banquet to the Governors of the New England States, and invited guests, on the twenty-second day and evening of March last, for the purpose of harmonizing a plan under which the New England States can as one body be represented at the Paris Exposition in 1900. Nothing was definitely agreed upon except that it would be desirable for the six states to exhibit their products as one organization. This subject claims your attention, and it is hoped you will, by special committee, investigate its merits, and after conferring with the other New England Governors, more particularly Governor Wolcott, you will act advisedly in the premises.

In this connection it may be said that at the request of the Commissioner General for the United States to the Paris Exposition, through the agency of the schools in America, popular contributions are contemplated for a fund to erect a suitable memorial in honor of Lafayette, whose remains rest obscurely in the city of Paris. It is proposed to unveil and dedicate a monument on the fourth day of July, 1900, to the memory of this noble pa-

triot, of which America and France will be equally proud; which ceremony will be, perhaps, the most conspicuous historic feature of the world's coming Exposition.

Your able Superintendent of Education is canvassing the schools of the State, in aid of this significant and beautiful international event, and has been requested to report results, that you may fittingly memorialize.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE

The executive department should be provided with an office at the State Capitol and also a secretary whose entire time shall be given to the duties of his appointment.

The desirability of this cannot be successfully questioned.

INSURANCE COMMISSIONER

The office of Insurance Commissioner has been suggested by those who have opportunity to know its advisability, and you will no doubt seasonably hear more upon this subject and have an opportunity to pass upon its merits.

FUTILE LEGISLATION

At the last regular session one hundred and fifty sections of the Vermont statutes were amended and repealed. Each session some way seems called upon to correct a very considerable portion of the work of the preceding session, which fact carries its own explanation. Do not feel under any obligation to make new laws. Your best service is liable to be in preventing new enactments.

THE LAST NIGHT

During the closing two days of the last regular ses-

sion the executive signed more than one-third of the enacted measures of the entire session, and it is hoped he approved them. This fact speaks for itself, and will continue so to speak until the work of the sessions is more judiciously arranged and executed, and until our legislators keep better faith with their sense of duty in this particular.

CONCLUSION

The unique government of our unique little State has become historic. Vermont character is everywhere at a premium. The proud acts of our men are the envy of ambition. Good government, our perennial boast, depends upon guarding well every interest of the people. To the best of my ability have I, as opportunity offered, discharged this duty to my State. I have told you what has been left undone in years of the past that ought to have been done, and what has been done as best it could be during the last two years for the welfare of our Commonwealth, and as I retire from public life, with which I have been honored more or less for the past twenty-six years, I desire to thank the people of the State I love for their confidence and uniform kindness. I desire also to thank my friends, from the deepest gratitude of the heart, for their support and counsel in time of trial. About to cross the threshold of a new century, in which the art of human government and composition of citizenship will have greater possibilities than ever before, let us look to God for courage, love and humanity, that shall keep Vermont in the national constellation of states the bright star that shall never set.

Thanking you for the courtesy of this occasion, I bid you a final adieu.

JOSIAH GROUT.

SESSION EXTRAORDINARY

During my administration an extra session was called to provide extra pay for the Spanish War soldiers.

This matter is fully explained by the following proclamation and message. The suggested legislation resulted.

STATE OF VERMONT

BY JOSIAH GROUT, GOVERNOR

A PROCLAMATION

Whereas, A state of war exists between the United States and the Kingdom of Spain, and the President has called upon this State to furnish troops to assist in securing peace:

Whereas, Also, patriotic men, at the sacrifice of personal interest and duty to family and home, with commendable promptness are responding to this call:

Therefore, I, Josiah Grout, Governor of the State of Vermont, do hereby, by virtue of the Constitution in this behalf, summon the members of the Senate and House of Representatives to meet at Montpelier, in their respective chambers in the State House, together with the officers of the two houses on Thursday, the fifth day of May, 1898, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, that then and there measures may be considered authorizing and providing funds for the equipment, subsistence and transportation of such soldiers as shall be furnished by Vermont to meet the President's said call and any future

call he may make during said war; and more particularly provide State compensation additional to the United States pay such soldiers will receive; and also to consider matters touching the organization of the National Guard of this State.

Given under my hand and the State Seal, in the Executive Chamber at Derby, this 28th day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-second, and of the independence of this State the one hundred and twenty-first.

JOSIAH GROUT.

By the Governor:

J. W. SAULT,

Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs.

MESSAGE

To the Senate and House of Representatives:

We are met to consider extraordinary questions which remind us that the oppression under which the people of Cuba have suffered for years has led them to repeated insurgent efforts, occasioning frequent losses to the business and commerce of this country and no inconsiderable expense in maintaining neutrality.

We are also reminded that Spanish misrule in that island became a menace to international relations and an annoyance to peace, while starvation of helpless women and children awakened the sympathy of the world. These disturbing conditions of such long standing, so near us, together with the Maine disaster, present an indictment against the Spanish government too revolting and abhorrent for contemplation or apology.

Negotiations failing to adjust the difficulties thus ap-

pearing between the United States and Spain, war has been invoked as the high court in which the issues of this crushing indictment shall be tried.

The demand of the United States in the premises of this case, is a government for Cuba that shall be a guaranty of permanent peace to its people. To the justice of this proposition a united people subscribe; and Vermont heads the list of all the States in this interesting movement.

This State tendered fulfilment of the President's call upon it for troops to assist in the war against Spain the 23rd day of last month, and has since been awaiting the pleasure of the war department and co-operating with its officials.

Vermont's quota for immediate service is one regiment of one thousand eight enlisted men and officers, and you are asked to provide equipment for this regiment now offered the service, and also to place the military quota of the State at the disposal of the government. Your attention is invited to the status of the militia when the present regiment of the Guard enters the United States service, and the desirability of a continuous militia organization.

At the special session in April, 1861, called to assist in preparing the troops from this State for the civil war, a State compensation of seven dollars a month, extra to the United States pay, was granted each enlisted man, and you will be expected to regard the brave men now entering an unselfish war, waged in behalf of freedom and humanity, with at least as patriotic a consideration as favored those who went forth a generation since to battle for the integrity of the Union and the perpetuity of the Nation.

The regiment requested by the Secretary of War is about three hundred and fifty in excess of our quota under the President's call, but it is necessary to furnish it or allow Vermonters to serve in other State organizations; and it was taken for granted that the pride of this distinctive little Commonwealth would be correctly anticipated by objecting to any such mixed service; besides, this overplus stands to our credit in case of future calls and places Vermont in this respect also at the head.

Having thus indicated the business for which you are convened, the deliberations of the session are in your hands, and may your action be commensurate with the interest that animates the public heart, and such as to secure an early adjournment.

JOSIAH GROUT,
Governor.

Executive Chamber, May 5, 1898.

PROCLAMATIONS

Covering the time I served the State as Governor I issued the usual proclamations; and that you may know how they ran, I here give the substance of them in their order.

THANKSGIVING, 1896

A PROCLAMATION

DEVOUTLY mindful of the goodness of our Heavenly Father, and deeming it eminently proper, as a people, to humbly acknowledge His many favors to us, and our dependence upon Him, I Josiah Grout, Governor, do hereby designate

Thursday, the twenty-sixth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-six,

"THANKSGIVING DAY."

Let all the people on this day praise the Lord for His mercy toward the children of men, and assemble in public worship, making grateful acknowledgment of the countless blessings vouchsafed by Him.

Remember the poor, the afflicted, the unfortunate, and so far as possible bestow comforts.

Let us be thankful for deliverance from pestilence and famine, for the earth's abundant increase to the husbandman, for the reward of toil, for the love of home, and the advantages of a Christian land in which our lot is cast; forgetting not the family reunion and friendly greeting, the gald spirit of which shall keep away sadness and discontent.

FAST DAY, 1897

A PROCLAMATION

In order that the people may emphasize their reliance upon God's bounty and duly express their gratitude for the fostering watch-care of Divine Providence, and in accordance with a long established custom, I, Josiah Grout, Governor of the State of Vermont, do hereby set apart

Friday, the ninth day of April next, as

FAST DAY.

I would recommend that on that day religious services be held, acknowledging the goodness of Almighty God to us as a people, and a State, with prayer for the continuance of needed mercies and blessings.

ARBOR DAY, 1897

A PROCLAMATION

A recent custom of Executive origin and sanction advises the desirability of continued attention to the arboreal places of the State. Therefore, I, Josiah Grout, Governor of the State of Vermont, do hereby appoint

Friday, the seventh day of May next, as

ARBOR DAY.

Let the people on this day plant tree and shrub in private yard, by the road side, around the school house and church, on the public green, and in every place within our borders suggested by beauty and comfort. Let the schools hold appropriate exercises, teachers and scholars taking part in thus fostering an interest in the beautiful.

THANKSGIVING, 1897

A PROCLAMATION

That the people may make special acknowledgment of the goodness of God and His many mercies toward them, I, Josiah Grout, Governor, do appoint

Thursday, November 25, A. D., 1897,

THANKSGIVING DAY,

And would recommend that all on that day meet in worshipful recognition of the Eternal Holy One, by whose favor we exist and enjoy our civilization.

On that day remember kindly the suffering and afflicted; also be thankful, tillers of the soil, for bountiful harvests; laborers, for relief from enforced idleness; families, for the love of home; all classes, for religious influences, surrounding and guiding; children, for education so free; and the friendly reunion, for the good cheer that keepeth away sadness.

FAST DAY, 1898

A PROCLAMATION

That public acknowledgment of Heavenly Goodness may be made, a cherished institution of the Fathers preserved, its usefulness renewed and civic righteousness promoted, I, Josiah Grout, Governor of the State of Vermont, do hereby continue

FAST DAY

by appointing

Friday, the Eighth Day of April Next,

to be respected as such.

On this good day, in public meetings addressed by clergy and laity, remember the mercies of God, the death of the Master, and voice the moral needs of our lives as a people. Advocate the observance of law as a necessary requirement of good government, and urge a higher regard for temperance, purity and home, the most Heavenly of earthly trinities.

Keep the day as a sacred trust from a revered past, and let it be a time from which shall date a more devoted patriotism in each town, city and hamlet of the State.

ARBOR DAY, 1898

A PROCLAMATION

To encourage a respected public custom, I do appoint

Friday, the 29th day of April next

ARBOR DAY.

Let the day be borne in mind, not forgetting to contribute something to the beautiful of our State. Many a locality already testifies to the desirability of Arbor Day observance, which so acceptably engages our better thoughts and more deeply interests in the study of Nature.

Let then everyone in the Commonwealth consecrate this day to memory by planting with conscientious care a tree or shrub, in some suitable place which in the course of time will be more beautiful for its presence. More particularly may colleges and schools give the day such attention as will render it a present pleasure and a future value.

Art, song and science dwell among the trees, the hills and the mountains, and let our students employ the day in beautifying their natural home.

SPEECHES UPON OCCASIONS

THE SPEECH OF ALL THE SPEECHES I EVER MADE.

THIS SPEECH WAS MADE AT A BANQUET OF THE OFFICERS' REUNION SOCIETY AT MONTPELIER IN 1894; AND NOTE ITS PROPHECY, IF YOU PLEASE.

For these many years I have been puzzled to know why the person denominated the orator at these gatherings should be listed for post prandial exercises. It is probably, though, more sensible to occupy one's wits meeting the call, than in studying reasons.

You have done me the honor to listen to my oration at the State House; and now I will do you the honor to take you into the recesses of my meditations and thoughts.

If I would have you remember anything I say, beyond the present moment, it is to know the value to the world of the Union you assisted in saving.

This generation rejoices that the perpetuity of the Nation, the integrity of the states in one government and the honor of the flag, in whose starry folds we have fondly enshrouded our best love, were vindicated in the war we recall here tonight; but following generations will congratulate themselves that the United States of America furnished the pattern after which all government will, in the not far distant future, be formed.

Republican liberty, planted two hundred odd years ago in the soil of New England puritanism, has become

the light of the world and is destined to lead civilization throughout coming ages. Emanating from the Anglo-Saxon stock of that wonderful *Island*, the American branch of the family has supplied a new oil upon which the lamp of independent liberty burns clearer and brighter than since an account has been kept of the centuries. This lamp will so continue to burn while the American Republic trims and lights it. Sometimes I think we are unmindful of the changes through which we are passing and of the responsibility of our position among the nations of the earth.

It is a great thing to live in an age of such progress and it is a greater thing to realize the fact. It is a sad thing to live behind the spirit and purpose of any age. Some act as though the surroundings of the present were always as we behold them and do not even breathe an expression of gratitude that the pilgrim fathers, here in this new world of wonderful wonders, set a new beacon for the direction of mankind.

The Civil war was not an accident, it was intended as an assurance to the future of free government everywhere. It was the final adjustment of those things accomplishing, shall I say a change of front of the world and from its finish on into the future are we to deal with new problems.

Early in the history of this country *all* were laborers and by the sweat of the brow did *all* eat bread. The relations one to another of labor and capital, are new designs upon the trestle board of statesmanship. The sons of toil are asking to break bread with the sons of wealth upon a basis of justice and some plan of right. *This is a living question of the times.* In the industrial expansion and adjustment of our country *care* must be taken of *all* the elements of development.

The next National crisis will appear along the line of controversy between labor and capital. In this contention the *fate* of the country will depend upon an intelligent, unselfish patriotism, able to hold its course in the strife against socialism and anarchy; and it will also depend, more than is thought today, upon the justice with which the rights of the laborer are regarded.

Unionized labor unwittingly begets anarchy. The anarchist first belongs to a union; and not satisfied with the progress of unionism, bolts and goes the whole figure of death and destruction.

Unionized labor of all classes will ere long cover the country as the waters the deep; and will be able to control business as the cat the mouse.

The intelligence that rudders the future ship of state must emanate from the school house. Keep then, the school house door open to that thought, which teaches economical industry and regards a proper relation of capital to the great American system of progressive development, as found in the expanding rights of labor. Let the American school house impress upon the American youth that the American's first duty is to America and all its interests and that America's opportunities in the great race of her unparalleled growth should be first for Americans and second for those who appreciate them most. And this includes all, the high and low, the rich and poor alike. *The laborer and the capitalist.*

Gathered as we are, the echo of a time when the Republic was in danger, it cannot be regarded unprofitable to glance at the danger signals of the future. May the flag over the school house float an unmistakable harbinger of better society, better order, a more wholesome regard for law, a broader patriotism and an even handed justice to all, the laborer and capitalist alike, within our borders.

SPEECH AT BURLINGTON TO THE VERMONT REGIMENT UPON ITS DEPARTURE FOR THE FRONT, IN THE SPANISH WAR

Vermont has never lacked men. In her early days she had an Allen, a Warner, a Baker, a Chittenden and a host of other similar characters who put in her foundations, civil and military, and put them in to stay. She has since in all respects had men and women to promote her interests and sustain her welfare.

These men and women form a constituency the equal of any known to the world and they always have made and I expect always will make up a manhood and womanhood high above the average. We do not claim to have everything at the best in Vermont, but we rank well comparatively with any community and take us all in all are we not hard to beat? This is because we do not depend upon a few men but upon all our people. Vermont in the Civil War did not reach the high position she occupied because of her officers alone, but because of the rank and file as well. Her officers were splendid soldiers and every soldier was fit for an officer; hence her proud record in that war.

The regiment about to leave the State to take a hand in war, is a splendid organization of true Vermont manhood and will acquit itself in true Vermont style. No one fears in this particular and expectation runs high as to deportment in camp and behavior on the field.

You are going to fight in a cause nearer the heart of humanity than any that has engaged the attention of the world for years. You offer your services an unselfish sacrifice upon the altar of freedom and humanity. Columbus discovered the new world and you are going forth into a darkness deeper than he explored to discover

a better civilization for its occupants and, if necessary, to drive Spanish barbarism where Satan drove the swine.

It is said Vermont is in this war, and I should say she is, and in it all over. This proud little State leads the way in all noble undertakings. A Montpelier boy is the conquering hero of today; his modesty won the greatest victory of history over in Manila Bay, and won it in the most heroic, masterly way, so different from other naval triumphs; and why shall not another Montpelier boy lead our brave regiment to that honor its grand material and worthy metal deserves. The State reposes confidence in Col. Clark and his gallant soldiers; the prayers of our people will follow him and his command on the march, in camp, in hospital and on the field; and may the great goodness of God sustain them in all manly, soldierly endeavors.

My brave boys, you will find as you enter the service, a more destructive foe than the bullet; habits and temptations, private and public, will prove strong adversaries; and each officer and man should know himself as God knows him; should know himself with a knowledge that includes conviction, character and duty, for only with such knowledge will your career accomplish a complete conquest, in which, serving and suffering for humanity's sake, the flag shall float where freedom calls and the trumpet sound no retreat.

SPEECH AT BURLINGTON TO THE REGIMENT ON ITS RETURN FROM CHICKAMAUGA FROM THE SPANISH WAR

Four months since war was declared between this country and Spain. The President called for troops to serve in that war. The legislature was summoned in session extraordinary to provide the troops from this state with an extra seven dollars a month.

A regiment was tendered the general government and in due time out of the many who offered themselves, you and your comrades were organized and accepted as the 1st Vt. Vol. Infantry.

A portion of you were of the National Guard and had the wherewithal to be equipped for active service; the balance of you had to await supply in this respect and you were, immediately upon muster in, ordered into camp at Chickamauga. You were then U. S. soldiers, your Colonel no longer took orders from Derby, but from Washington. Your Governor's request that you should be put in full readiness for the field before you left the state was met with the assurance that you would be thus prepared as speedily as possible and that such work could be more expeditiously done in the camp to which you were going than here. Recalling however, the course of such work during the Civil War when the troops were generally equipped in the state, but by the general government, it was undertaken to have you thus seasonably prepared, but the War Department ordered otherwise and you went forth as you were, a splendid body of men ready to serve your country wherever duty called. You were followed by the prayers of the people of this state that the goodness of God preserve and return you. Your Governor asked your officers to advise him from time to time of your condition that every need-

ed thing might be supplied. You waited patiently for delayed equipment, and as to active service, the state did not request in any particular, but did say to the War Department that our people expected the Vermont regiment to do its duty and desired it sent wherever needed, leaving place of service with the authorities at Washington. You were three months at Camp Thomas and when you were no longer needed for field duty the Secretary of War was requested to return you to Camp Olympia and he was also requested when you were no longer needed for war purposes to muster you out. And on the 27th instant he and the President were requested to give you a 30 days' furlough before muster out which was granted.

In outline then you have your record in the war with Spain in which you can see the interest, sympathy and love of the people you have represented.

The war is over and you will soon return to civil life. You have undergone privations and disappointments in the service you have rendered, army life is very different from home life, and while you have not stood on the battle line you have none the less done your full duty and none have done more. You were the first to go and you are the first to return to your friends. You have performed nobly every task given you. You went as far as you could go and were eager to go further, so you return with the proud consciousness of duty done.

We welcome you in this return, proud of the service you have rendered and of the peace you have so patriotically assisted in securing.

Those of your number who went to return not are affectionately remembered. The memory of the brave dead has the lasting gratitude of a loving people. You return, my brave boys, to the friendships, the kindred and the homes of a grateful state and the applause of an appreciative future awaits you.

SPEECH AT THE DEDICATION OF THE HASKELL LIBRARY, DERBY LINE, VERMONT

This is an auspicious occasion, not only for today but for time to come. A community provided with churches and schools is favored; but when provided with a public library it is all the more favored. Keep the school house door open and the doors of other houses of head and heart culture will be of easy access.

This international community, composed of people from the best town in the best state of the United States; and the best township in the Dominion of Canada, appreciates the importance of the most generous gift it has ever been called to acknowledge and right cordially and thankfully is the acknowledgment made.

It is noble to give a library, more noble still to give a temple where the most excellent of all fraternities can fraternize and worship, and most generous to give a house where entertainment and instruction can be found for lovers of music and impersonated art. Altogether this gift is calculated to cultivate, broaden and strengthen the best in our civilization.

It is fortunate for the world that Peabody, Carnegie and other great givers have lived and do live; and it is fortunate for this people that Martha *Stewart Haskell* lives. It is grand to build for the future, to aid in disseminating knowledge, in elevating the downtrodden and strengthening the cords of life; and for these things and for many others will future generations bless her memory. Educational uplifts to soul, mind and body make better men and women, protecting society against anarchy. Nothing does more than the public library to dispel ignorance and establish knowledge among the masses. It is by enlightening the mind and softening the

heart that the future may hope for broader patriotism, a better government and a safer society. The more libraries, the better, and in the sincerest gratitude is the donor of this public benefaction to be thanked and the recipients of this great favor to be congratulated and may the world grow better as time moves on.

The accumulation of large fortunes and the combination of large interests are just now engaging the attention of the world; but we need not be alarmed at these financial-industrial movements, when along with them come the princely gifts of the time for one public benefit or another, so much calculated to improve humanity. Girard gave a college for the education of the orphans of Philadelphia, a class that would otherwise have remained in ignorance. Amour gave an institute of technology in Chicago for the education of certain classes that could not otherwise be educated. Rockefeller founded a University which is a standing invitation to millions to come up higher. Commodore Vanderbilt established a college for the education of the colored people, which is doing much good and stands a grand monument to his generosity in the city of Nashville. Astor gave the other day $50,000 for charities in London. I am then not alarmed at the great aggregations of wealth so common nowadays; when I see the millions poured out for the benefit of the world in all its phases of life.

It takes money to build railroads, steamship lines and industrial factories; and what could the world do without them? They employ the millions, furnishing bread instead of vice to all who prefer work to idleness. It takes millions to establish and endow institutions of learning without which the world would revolve in darkness. So then be not pessimistic at the incoming mil-

lions called wealth, while so many millions are going out for charity, education and religion.

I believe in progress, growth and development; whether educational, civic or religious; and the great moving power of all is found in the industrial and transportation forces of the world.

Believe, then, that the world moves; and that the millions required to move it are constantly coming in and going out; and that it is more blessed to go out than come in; and also believe that God's love and justice overrules all for ultimate good.

SPEECH AT THE BANQUET OF THE VERMONT OFFICERS REUNION SOCIETY AT MONTPELIER IN 1896

For more than a generation I have attended these gatherings and heard from many an executive pleasant words concerning our beloved state and her relation to our equally beloved Society. In every instance I have thought how suitably I could speak under similar circumstances, but, alas, as usual, the anticipatory was much the easier.

I knew I would speak at this banquet. It is one of the pleasant duties I have been waiting patiently these many years to perform. Many a time I have been here in the past with my pockets full of speeches of the highest conceivable type, in manifold print all ready for the reporter, but no one knew the important fact outside the family.

I have waited with the greatest fortitude for this chance, though of course this time not as well prepared as at other times, and yet, behold, the other day, as though it would be news, I received an official announcement that I would respond on this occasion to the toast, Vermont; that I must boil down what I said, have it pointed, pungent, possibly humorous, dignified, sensible, and not over five minutes in length.

I knew the inexorable character of the hand writing, and obedience came most naturally, after what I have passed through, to render this calling sure and the announcement unnecessary, so I besought all the boiling, pointed, witty, brief, dignified methods of speech-making, and started the typewriter to give you my best.

Two years ago, many of you will recollect how my

esteemed predecessor lost his way in attempting to respond to this sentiment, and with a happy story announced a candidacy for re-election. The announcement grated harshly upon my ear, and I thought him the next thing to an insane man, but now, beholding no longer through a glass darkly, it seems different.

Governor Woodbury said he was a candidate for re-election, but he failed. And so, sharing in his most natural feeling and wishing to make a success of it, trusting somewhat to the luck of opposites, I most cheerfully make it known that I am not a candidate. I shall anxiously await the echo of this announcement.

Comrades, Vermont, delighting in the patriotic memories of '61-'65, greets you this evening with a love as devoted as that which followed you through the war.

Our little state, great in so many things, is prouder of her soldiers than anything else. Strange as it may seem, the heroism of arms commands the deepest respect of the human heart.

The trophies of war and the fruits of peace are placed, by a grateful people, a willing offering at your feet, expressive of that gratitude which wearies not in recognizing the valor of thirty-five years ago. A valor that assured unity of the states, perpetuity of the Nation and honor for the flag, all of which you fought to secure.

It is not my purpose to dwell upon the resourceful subject assigned me and shall attempt no eulogy upon Vermont, but, personally, and for the State I have the great honor to represent, would I tender you the kind regards already suggested and as many more of a similar character as the heart can conceive upon an occasion like this, and gladly make way for other more worthy speakers.

REMARKS AT BARRE IN 1896, INTRODUCING GENERAL GORDON, U. S. SENATOR FROM GEORGIA, FOR THE DELIVERY OF ONE OF HIS LECTURES

I count it fortunate that many political divergencies of the past have become the common trend of the present.

A generation since the North sent southward brave soldiers in blue and the South sent northward brave soldiers in grey.

They met and heroically discussed the great question, for the supremacy of which they went forth to contend; on that middle ground known as the battle field. Those battle fields quaked and trembled beneath the roar, rattle and angry clamor of the noisy, reverberating arguments then used.

When the marching, counter marching and battle array of the strife were over; at Appomatox, the sword of war changed from one brave hand to another and the gentle watch-word, "Let us have peace," passed in whispered accents from lip to lip all over a free land.

Vermont had brave sons in that great debating society and so had Georgia; they are delighted to meet tonight, knowing that the differences of that gigantic discussion have merged into unity, Nation, loyalty and Flag.

We have with us, from one of the most progressive states in our beautiful southland; a brave soldier, an orator and a gentleman: whose reputation is historic, whose purposes are patriotic and who believes that one flag should dominate from the lakes to the gulf and from ocean to ocean. It is my pleasure to welcome him to Vermont and the fellowship of Vermont veterans; a goodly number of whom are present; and to extend to him the warm grasp of the hand and kindly love of the heart.

Allow me, ladies and gentlemen, to present for your kind consideration, Gen. John B. Gordon alias United States Senator John B. Gordon, who hails from a larger place than Georgia; and who will tell you about the last days of the confederacy.

SPEECH AT BENNINGTON IN 1897, RECEIVING FOR THE STATE AND BENNINGTON BATTLE MONUMENT ASSOCIATION, MONUMENTS AND MARKERS OF THE BENNINGTON BATTLE FIELD

History points to no greater love of country than Vermonters have shown. A people conceived in patriotism, born in adversity and nurtured by resistance to aggression, naturally love the homes they acquire.

Our great little state is a striking illustration or perhaps you may say demonstration of courage, fortitude and hardship asserted in its early history by heroic diplomacy, original statesmanship and tireless energy.

Upon such conditions it has made a reputation with which we may well be satisfied and in which the world manifests a growing interest.

Our early life led us to an independence bold and free, with a form of government unique and just, rather than surrender which, our forefathers, led by Allen, Warner and Baker, declared they would retire to the caves of the mountains "and wage eternal war with nature."

The spirit of this independence and the justice of this government constitute our dear little green mountain commonwealth, the Vermont of 1897; and these characteristics stand out in boldness and freedom which challenge universal admiration.

Today we enjoy recalling some of those incidents which gave us our happy life and interesting character.

We are on historic ground, in the midst of monuments reminding us of heroism and sacrifice in that great contention devoted to securing the best in liberty and human government.

The great monument on the hill stands for the battle field on which Vermonters voluntarily fought, to show their attitude toward the revolutionary struggle and that they loved the cause of the republic; also to show knaves and speculators from whatever quarter they might come, that when they ruled o'er their lands, they would rule o'er their graves.

Long may that shaft stand piercing the blue sky of God's eternal home in honor of that noble action and those brave, noble actors.

Here too is a monument telling where the patriots, who fell on that battle field, are buried; also indicating the last sleeping place of the Hessians of that contest.

If the Hessians had not been here the Vermonters would not. So in a sense, are we not under obligations to Burgoyne's unfortunate movement up this valley 120 years ago for the glory we would commemorate by this occasion?

We also see here a marker showing the traveler where the brave Stark baptized his fiery soul for the onset of that fierce battle and announced the conditions of widowhood for his dear Mollie.

Last but not least we see the lithe catamount with countenance defying the encroachments of that time when his duty required him to face the greedy Yorker, to earnestly protest against his unwarrantable aggressions and smile with a watchful blandness upon the wistful movements of other contiguous neighbors.

The great concernments of the patriots were considered in the old catamount tavern of which this snarling, wild brute was the significant sign; and the drastic enactments of those considerings promptly enforced, always received, we are told, the gracious approval of this agile king of the forest.

These smaller monuments so suitable and suggestive are offered the Bennington Battle Monument Association and the State; which offering is hereby on behalf of the donees, appreciatingly accepted; thus placing them all under one responsibility and the public under a common obligation to the generous donors.

Congratulating the happy village of Bennington upon the success of this occasion, the historic honors that circle so proudly about its hills and nestle so quietly in its beautiful valleys, I desire to assure its good people that all Vermont feels a just pride and desires a share in the interesting memories awakened by these patriotic ceremonies.

SPEECH AT A MEETING OF THE VERMONT VETERANS IN BOSTON AT YOUNG'S HOTEL, BOSTON, IN 1898

Such occasions as this campfire blaze carry us back to war times, cultivate affection among the living and keep fresh the memory of the dead; they recall the camp, the march, the bivouac and refight the battle; they replenish the fires of liberty for whose brighter burning the soldier fought; they renew the hand-shake, the elbow touch and that fellowship born of sacrifice and devotion; they retouch the fadeless glories of your heroism; they strengthen the balance of life's journey and impress coming generations with the earnestness and importance of the Civil War.

You easily recall the firing upon the Star of the West, the bombardment of Fort Sumpter and the electrical effect the news of its surrender had upon the North.

You also remember the magical response to the first call for troops; instead of 75,000, a half million brave men sprang to arms; coming from field, shop, school and store, as so many northern lights, to dissipate the darkness of those dismal days and tender the administration support.

You heard the prayers of those days breathing the Union forever and the united voice of the North shouting as from the Wilderness, "We are coming, Father Abraham, five hundred thousand strong."

You have in mind the earnest crowds that gathered, singing national airs, raising the flag on the village green, whispering with bated breath the news from the front, holding war meetings of fathers, mothers, sisters, broth-

ers; deliberately discussing the all absorbing thought; and then enlisting. As though but yesterday you can see the mother giving up her son, the sister the brother, the wife the husband, the child the father and the armies of these patriotic offerings rendezvousing along the Potomac, the Ohio and the Tennessee.

You saw too the defiant South marching forth with flying banners to divide the Union and the determined North, everywhere gathering to avert its division.

You saw the issues of that great contest joined in deadly conflict, the overbearing demands and bullying threats of thirty years crystalize into a war in which the best blood of the land ran like water and the nation's gold was poured out like sand.

For four years you saw armies composed of the best manhood known to civilization contend against each other over national perpetuity.

You saw campaigns planned, battles fought, armies victorious, officers and men brave and above all you saw the imperishable record of Vermont in the war, as it was made from day to day during those tragic months and years. New every morning and fresh every evening as these reflections are, I must not dwell upon them for they have at divers times and in various ways been presented to your attention. I have another thought which I wish to offer and leave for your kind consideration.

The seventh day from now will be the birthday of Washington and the third day since was the birthday of Lincoln. So we are between the days of the month on which were born two great men. The founder and defender of the republic.

When the great wars these men led to successful conclusions will have shriveled to a speck in the memory

of the world they will stand in luminous transfiguration for the cause they so ably represented.

Their contemporaries may drop through the sieve of time but the more you shake the lives of these men in that great screen the less danger there is that they will ever pass through. They will continue foremost among great Americans while the Union they created and saved endures.

Washington and Lincoln have been compared and contrasted but forever will they stand side by side as the founder and preserver of the first government on earth "of the people, by the people and for the people."

History has its great characters which like torches illuminate the past but the character torch that burns for the future as well as the past burns the best and the one that burns the best burns the longest.

Washington and Lincoln stand conspicuously on the hilltop of the best government on earth beckoning thitherward to the masses struggling for liberty in all parts of the world.

If possible Lincoln's work was greater than Washington's for had he failed republican liberty would have failed.

Comrades, you assisted in saving the Union not for yourselves but for the world. You saved the Union as an inspiration to the cowering masses of despotism.

Your courage demonstrated the self preserving power of free government.

No one comprehended the consequences of failure more clearly than Mr. Lincoln. He rose superbly to the performance of all the tasks of that great time. Long live the memories of these plain, patriotic men; having nobly performed their duty they rest in the glory of

death, the republic's greatest Presidents, greatest Patriots, greatest Statesmen and the world's greatest Conquerors. Let their words, purposes and deeds be known in every home, every school book and every school house in the land, teaching right, liberty, truth, and honesty. Comrades, we cannot over study the lives of Washington and Lincoln. Their characters give lustre to the republic and make it noble to uphold the flag.

SPEECH AT BOSTON IN 1897, AT THE BANQUET OF THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SONS OF VERMONT

You are the sons and daughters of an uncommon people and naturally, find yourselves occasionally in social gatherings appreciating this interesting fact.

Your ancestry came honestly by their characteristics and were historic from the nature of their surroundings.

Early in the history of the colonization of the Western Hemisphere, your native State was the battle ground of the forces contending for empire on this continent; the field over which they marched and countermarched in that contest, until the controversy was settled in favor of the English, before the walls of Quebec.

You were born on soil no power owned until a brave band of hardy pioneer settlers, your great grandparents, occupied it and made homes out of its mountain wildernesses and dedicated them to those great puritanic ideals; liberty, love and purity.

This region; so long the echo of war, thus became homes of peace; and the brave men, who with ax and hoe had founded; and with rifle and life had defended; one hundred and twenty-one years ago; declared it a free and independent State; free of king, congress and every earthly power; owing allegiance *only* to God and obeying *only* laws of their own enacting.

This Godfearing, liberty loving independency was put under the authority of a constitution which is substantially the organic law of your native state today.

This constitution, older than the constitution of any

other state, older than the National Constitution, was a model in the art of constitution making. A government was soon organized under it, with an army, offensive and defensive; without which independence would have been impudence; also with executive and judicial departments; and this little government was the first power on earth to prohibit human slavery by constitutional provision; and accord religious liberty to every conscience within its jurisdiction; one of its early judges holding that it would require a bill of sale signed by the Almighty, in his Court, to remand a fugitive slave to his master.

On such an independent footing of industrious, courageous homes; stood the land of your fathers, carrying its own mails, coining its own money, defending its own rights for years; at last fighting its way into the Union of which it has ever been a consistent member, a ready defender and in which proud sisterhood it is easily recognized, the star that never sets; or to put it in another way and perhaps get it nearer right; your native State stood all those years of menace and encroachment the embodiment of liberty, an earnest exponent of the best, finally annexing the other thirteen of whose welfare she has ever been solicitous and in whose affairs she has always taken an active part.

In brief outline you can see the courage, the devotion and freedom from the loins of which you sprang.

In giving to the world Vermont government, Vermont life and Vermont character your ancestors recorded the sublimest of human conduct. It is entirely exceptional in history; that so few with so little, against so many with so much; should demonstrate government so just, life so brave and character so noble.

I knew you would want to know how it happens

that you have so good an opinion of your native State and everyone has so good an opinion of you.

Now that you know why you are what you are; and know the proper source to thank for the success you enjoy; let us refer to your contests and conquests; for when children leave home and build a superstructure of life and character with which they are satisfied and of which the friends are proud, especially if it is accomplished in the city of Boston, they always like to tell the parents how they did it and the parents like to hear how it was done.

In referring to these contests and conquests I hope you will not forget where you were born nor how you were reared. Do not forget that home among your native hills, where you first saw the light of day, received the first kiss, the first fondling and the first whipping; where you placed your hand trustingly in your dear mother's for that walk you have not yet finished; where you heard the first prayer and those sermons of divisions and sub-divisions to the eighth degree; where you played, hunted, fished, chored and tramped away through the knee-deep snow to the red school house on the hill. Do not forget any of these childhood associations and tuitions for they have been guide boards keeping you in the narrow way.

Don't forget either that Vermont is a good state to be born in and to live in, you can attest the former and I can attest the latter of these assertions. Our air is pure, our hills are green, our soil is fertile, our women are beautiful, our horses are handsome, our maple sugar is sweet and our men all know how to care for themselves. What is the matter then with Vermont?

Celebrated for its men, its productive capacity in this respect is like the fountain of love or the hillside

spring; the more it is used the more abundant and the better the supply. So true it is that when you and thousands of others scattered in all parts of the country left us; we did not seriously miss you, your places being so quietly filled. How much disturbance would be created were you withdrawn from your adopted community I will not say.

The able educators in this presence may not speak or the red school house I have asked you not to forget. Excuse me then, if I turn aside to enter that little institution for competitive mention among the educational features of your native State. The common scnool of Vermont has graduated many men and women who have stood for her past and stand for her present; as a twig bender and tree incliner it should not be overlooked. It is the doorway of the Academy, the campus of the University of Nature and the steady burning light of the College.

I know it has not had a team, or crew, or nine; and yet it has made clear and easy the way of many Vermonter's lives among whom can be counted the brightest and strongest.

Broader than theory, more practical than any application of it, this plain mannered school is the Alma Mater of general success. Let the district school, where you read, spelled and ciphered, have a warm place in your memory; it has been the educational guidance in what many of you have done; is the resort of the masses and the hope of the future. May it be kept as good as it has been, for it will ever be the common gateway into life.

Last but not least, do not forget that Vermont is a good State to emigrate from in the sense that such a fact

furnishes a splendid certificate of character, available wherever you go.

In yielding to others more worthy to occupy your time, allow me to congratulate you upon the success favoring your earthly lot. May health and peace be with you to the end. Your mother State remembers you tenderly.

Allow me also to thank the officers and members of this society for the respect they have so kindly shown their native State by the personal courtesies to me and mine as representatives of that people we all love so well.

SPEECH AT A MEETING OF THE NEW ENGLAND GOVERNORS IN 1898, UPON THE MATTER OF NEW ENGLAND EXHIBITS AT THE PARIS EXPOSITION, IN 1900

Vermont rises to acknowledge the honor of being Massachusetts' guest at this magnificent banquet, where, unlike the great feast of Belshazzar, the eating and drinking have been to the right purpose.

A century or more ago, before the handwriting on the wall was properly understood, Vermonters were not accepting such invitations as have brought them here tonight from any of their neighbors.

Long since, however, and happily the grim visaged front of those stormy years was smoothed and we have learned to respect the commercial enterprise of Boston and admire the genius of a people that adorns civilization with such a model commonwealth.

Perhaps we would be stronger if we remained more at home and depended more upon ourselves, the philosophy of protection would thus advise, but you have things so captivatingly nice and such a winsome way of doing everything here at the "Hub," that somehow, almost unconsciously, we visit you and trade with you as though we loved you, without really ever knowing just how you do feel toward us.

This gathering is in the interest of New England commerce and to ascertain how the Northeast corner of our great diversified country can appear to the best advantage at the Parisian Exposition, in 1900.

France, on that occasion, will want to see us as we are at home, so as to know the truth of Dr. Franklin's estimate of America as stated in that toast of which you have all heard and just as soon hear again. At a cele-

brated banquet where international courtesies were in order, they ran this way; the Englishman said, "Here is to England, the sun that lights the world;" the Frenchman said, "Here is to France, the moon that controls the tides of the universe," and Dr. Franklin, with but little seemingly left to say, said, "Here is to the United States of America, the Joshua who commanded the sun and moon to stand still and they obeyed."

This country, in that great exposition of the world's wonders should be so represented as to convince that she is indeed a Joshua with power to command; and foremost in that convincing representation, as was seen in the establishment of independence and liberty on this continent, should be seen New England with her splendid manufactures, her interesting products and her attractive exhibits, as an exemplification of the best from the new world.

In entering upon a new century the world should know the wonderful development of Columbus' discovery, the marvel of the old century. It should know the dignity of republican government; it should know the power of peace and peaceful agencies; it should know the blessings of industry; it should know the love of a civilization born of liberty; it should know the universality of our education and the christianity of our religion; it should know the glory that circles around and the honor that crowns the undertakings of a free people.

How can we convince in these interesting particulars better than by exhibiting the fruitage of our wonderful life; and will not that great aggregation of civilizations called the world, when it knows these things as we do, respect their origin and the flag that symbolizes them and emblemizes the freest freedom of earth, that flag to which we bow, under which we march to victory and in the sacred folds of which our richest memories are enshrouded.

SPEECH AT THE NEWPORT CITY WELCOME, GIVEN THE RETURNED WORLD WAR SOLDIERS, JUNE 3rd, 1919

This auspicious occasion greets and welcomes the returned soldiers of the World War. It greets their return with the warmest congratulations; and welcomes them to the love of their homes.

This greeting and this welcoming is by the people of the City of Newport, the County of Orleans, the State of Vermont and the United States of America.

Every American heart pulsates with joy and gladness that the World War Soldiers have come home.

Those who do not return are enshrouded in a grateful memory; and their bereaved friends have the deepest sympathy of every American.

To this glad welcome the Civil War Veterans desire to add their welcome. A half century and more ago they were Johnnies marching home. They know what this change means; and they wish you a happy return to the lives you left behind when you enlisted.

You were called to serve your country, to which call you nobly responded, did your duty, have been mustered out and returned to civil life. From this on to your dying day you will esteem the service you rendered in the World War the greatest honor of your lives.

Your Revolutionary ancestry fought for democracy and established here on the Western Hemisphere the first democratic government of history.

Your Civil War ancestry fought for the preservation of that democratic government; and to test whether it "or any similar government could long endure."

You fought that *all government* should become and be democratic; and the world is now busy finding and making a way for democracy the world over.

Your proud service, my young friends, has been in placing the cap stone upon the monument of world wide liberty and freedom.

You have been in France safeguarding her national danger, and why not? France once safeguarded our national danger.

Let us never forget our obligations to the Republic of France; and to our democratic children struggling for national existence, wherever found upon the face of the earth.

You are all young, your lives are before you; and will be to yourselves and the world just what you make them.

You are entering upon manhood and citizenship; the great, important duties of which you must assume and discharge. Do not wait until tomorrow but decide and act today. Seek your opportunities wisely, carefully but promptly and perform well *your* part, for there *all* the honor lies.

Get married and make homes. Good American girls are waiting for you. Meet them half way, join hands and hearts; and become home builders, with families of boys and girls who shall become the guardians of the nation's future, the nation's civilization, the nation's honor and the nation's patriotism.

You entered the war to teach the world a better humanity, a broader sympathy, a better religion and the nations a better fellowship. Stand throughout your lives for these great ideals and future generations will evermore bless you.

Forget not your duty as citizens, as neighbors, to yourselves, to your families, to your children, to your country you have so bravely defended; and remember

alway the flag, the proudest banner that floats over land or sea.

May you nobly meet and grandly realize all the high expectations centered in you. My young friends, enter upon a manhood of the type and character of those who have led the republic from its infancy and then you will not have encountered the dangers and endured the hardships of the service you have rendered in vain.

Our prayers followed you to the front, into the clash and crash of battle and are with you still. May you keep faith with all the duties of your lives, so that when life's race is over, you can lie down to pleasant dreams; and be remembered as brave soldiers who faithfully served your country in peace and war.

Keep in mind that there is no honor, no glory that equals the honor and glory of the heroism of arms.

AN OFFICE I DID NOT GET

In 1904, a change in the collectorship of the Newport District was expected. I became a candidate for this office; but before doing so I sought each of the senators and representatives of the Vermont delegation in Congress to know if the office was really booked for anyone, *as was reported. Each member* of the delegation informed me *clearly, squarely and fully* that *no one was in consideration with them,* as a *delegation* or *individually,* for the office; that the field was as *clear* for me as for anyone; and that they would gladly hear, *without prejudice,* requests of support from the people of the State generally; and that my chances would be influenced by such requests of support and the more they received of them in my behalf, the better it would be for me.

Therefore, all those who were to decide the fate of the appointment, being entirely unprejudiced as I was led to believe, and promising to act impartially and fairly as to all applications; and decide according to the strength of popular recommendations that the respective candidates might secure in their behalf, *and not according to the politician's behest.* I made a canvass of the State; and secured recommendations galore from every town in the State, had them all classified by town and county; and indexed, so that any name could be found instantly. *This canvass was more or less expensive and occasioned a great deal of work.*

I had a tremendously strong endorsement, numbering over 3000; including many of the leading public men of the State; and a mass gathering of the common

people. The delegation did not question the *preponderance* of my support, nor its *character*, nor its popular *strength*, nor its *respectability*; but somehow the other fellow was appointed when the time came; and Josiah's only consolation was to cross over and congratulate the new man; upon somehow having an easier and surer way of doing political things; and to congratulate himself upon learning that the people did not count in political appointments. It *was* all right, it *is* all right and *forever* let it *be* all right. Thank you.

This is given to show how little politicians really know what they will do for friends. Better leave all such democratic matters to the democracy, of some kind of an election law. Yes, stand aside, my political friend, for the people, the common people; they know, even better than senators and congressmen, about previous commitments.

William W. Grout when in Congress contended for a law by which the people should elect their postmasters. This, as before stated in this book, was a wise contention; and some day, the politicians will be compelled to forego their appointive political prerogatives; and allow the people, just the plain people, to select the officials who serve them.

MY FIRST CONVENTION, GEORGE F. EDMUNDS AND JUSTIN S. MORRILL

The convention of all others I ever attended was held in Burlington early in July, 1863. It was a mass convention, called to nominate the Hon. John Gregory Smith the first time, as the Republican candidate for governor. I was at home because of wounds received in the Miskel Farm Fight; and on crutches, with the Hon. Calvin Morrill, a cousin of the Hon. Justin S., and Ex-Governor Erastus Fairbanks, attended this convention, representing the town of Kirby.

The nominations were all made from the floor of the convention. No opposition appearing, the creation of a nominating committee, incident to contested mass conventions was unnecessary.

The Hon. Levi Underwood was the presiding officer. Paul Dillingham, George F. Edmunds, C. W. Willard, F. E. Woodbridge, Ray Hard, John A. Page, David E. Nicholson, John W. Stewart, Thomas Bartlett, Benjamin H. Steele, and other like men of that time participated in the work of the convention.

In attendance upon this convention were Senator Jacob Collamer, Hon. S. B. Colby, Registrar of the Treasury, and the Hon. Portus Baxter, all fresh from Washington.

Vicksburg had just surrendered to General Grant, the hero of few words and many deeds, thus allowing the Mississippi to flow unvexed from St. Paul to the Gulf.

The northward push of the rebellion, under the masterly lead of Lee, had been checked at Gettysburg.

President Lincoln sent word by Senator Collamer that all seemed to be going well in the great war arena.

The atmosphere was resonant with the echoes of sacrifice and triumph; and surcharged with patriotism.

The business of the convention was done with a snap; and then came an unusual spell of oratory; led by Senator Collamer and followed by Colby, Woodbridge, Willard, Dillingham, Edmunds, Steele and Stewart.

These were all able, eloquent men; filled with the pervading spirit of the occasion; and what they said was short, sharp and inspiring; affording a great feast of reason and an immense flow of soul.

GEORGE F. EDMUNDS AND JUSTIN S. MORRILL

Of all the men I saw at that convention and heard speak, not one was superior to the late George F. Edmunds. He was younger than most others, but all his words were weighty, well placed; and all his thoughts well timed. It was then apparent that an illustrious career awaited him. His talk was trenchant, infused with the enthusiasm of the news from the Front and filled with exposure of the sham pretensions of the rebellion.

He was easily well abreast with all the speakers; and knew to a dot when he was through. This was an attainment that achieved much for him in his long-time career in the United States Senate, the United States Supreme Court; and all his distinguished forum work.

In less than three years from this time he was appointed by Gov. Paul Dillingham to succeed Senator Solomon Foot deceased. Governor Dillingham had only a few months before appointed the Hon. Luke P. Poland to succeed Senator Collamer, also deceased.

Thus Vermont had two new senators at Washington. Judge Poland, however, in the next election, 1866, gave way to the Hon. Justin S. Morrill, taking his place in the House. While Edmunds continued twenty-five years in the Senate, ranking high as a member of that honorable body, much of the time an acknowledged leader; and all the time a faithful guardian of the public welfare.

Vermont never had in Congress an abler man than George F. Edmunds; and during and ever after his senatorial service he was one of the great men of the country. He enjoyed an enviable reputation as a lawyer, ranking high among the leading practitioners in the U. S. Supreme Court.

He had been in the Senate but a short time when upon one of the important questions growing out of reconstruction matters, to the surprise of all, he made a speech so charming and electrical in effect, that many of the senators, including Senator Sumner, gathered around and gave him a congratulatory reception, an unusual occurrence in case of one so fresh in the Senate. From this time on covering his entire work as Senator he was accorded courtesy and influence enjoyed by few serving in that body. He spoke without preparation, methodizing, reasoning and convincing as he proceeded. He was a remarkable instance of arranging and producing logic and fact on his feet.

During his service in the Senate he had acquired an important practice in the United States Supreme Court; and not being able to suitably serve in both capacities, he resigned the less lucrative that he had so honorably occupied so many years, which act was much regretted by an admiring constituency. Vermont honored him and he honored Vermont.

For 25 years with Morrill and Edmunds in the Senate Vermont was most fortunate, enjoying the reputation of having in that body a representation unequaled by any other state in the Union. The one by instantaneous process doing the best of work; and the other by the most painstaking preparation doing equally as good work. They were a strong team, two great, noble men, an adornment to the Senate, appreciated by their state and recognized by the Nation.

They lived and died conspicuous instances of men born in the country; and educated in the common schools. Just the common schools.

Alas for Vermont's puritanized manhood and womanhood of eighty years ago; with her large families, her red school houses, her academies, her inartistic, well filled churches, her ox teams, her thorough braced buggies, her fine horses and her well tilled farms:— Or will the Automobiles, the Aeroplanes, the Society, the Clubs, the Cathedrals, the magnificent churches, the Senior-Junior High schools, the Game and Sport ridden Colleges of today bring us in the days to come a grander, nobler, purer, more substantial, worthy type of men and women.

Remember all else is as dust, it is only the men and women that go on and on like the brook forever, emblazoning as the centuries recede, the pages of history.

ABOUT FARMING

In 1886, when in the full swing of farm life at Derby, friend David M. Camp, who was publishing and editing the Express and Standard at Newport, induced me to write some articles for publication calculated to interest the farmers.

The articles I prepared for this purpose were published under the head of "Farmers' Corner," in that paper and a few of them are here given for such purpose as they may serve.

THE FARMER'S CALLING

The farmer has a better knowledge of what he does, in making his bread and butter, than of the true character of his calling. He is, generally speaking, so crowded with countless things of one kind and another, that he really has no time to determine the name of his doings. He knows that he is up early, or should be, busy all day and frequently until late in the evening, which he should not be, and then cannot keep up with his work. If he knows this and things are thus with him, how can he know much of anything else? A hard-worked man gets tired, and a tried man, in the course of nature, will always exchange reflection for sleep, so that, as the farmer's life runs, the most certain thing about it is hard work. The farmer don't know how independent he is, and what a happy calling he is pursuing. It takes the man of leisure to acquaint him with such facts. He must attend some agricultural meeting, or the county

fair, where the professionals will glibly inform him of his superiority; and of his exalted standing among men. For the first time probably in his life, he begins, in the midst of such oily-tongued, sweet-toned surroundings, to swell with the consequence of his importance; and from such an enlargement of idea and impression, enjoys life somewhat, until he finds himself again bending under the cares and toil of his farm work; when, tired as usual, he sleeps instead of thinking; and so it is with the farmer from year to year, while the more genteel of the world think, plan and scheme for themselves first and for the farmers afterward.

Now, my farmer friends, have you ever taken time to think and know, for deep thinking soon becomes knowledge, that you are the producers of *all* that *all* the rest of the world live on; and the producers of *nearly all* that all the rest make their money out of? Have you thought that you are the power behind the throne in this matter; and yet you allow the dapper chaps of leisure to sly around and get pretty much all away from you. Safe it is to say that they do not make a fair division with you; they take the lion's share; they get away with the loaf and leave you the crumbs. The operators, the merchants, and all such, kith and kin, are richer than the farmers; and since all these things are what they are from a division with you of what you produce, it must be the division is unequal and unjust. Then, farmers, betake yourselves to reflection, to a knowledge of your rights, and to a better realization of them, which will be more surely found in a better knowledge of your calling than in anything else. When you have done this the independence, the exaltation, and the happiness of the farmer's life, will appear within your own vision and you will know as you are known.

The farmer is apt to be too contented, too self-satisfied with what he has and what he is. The farmer is apt to be too slow in accepting changes and adopting improvements. The farmer is apt to be too penurious in the matter of public expenditures for agricultural improvement. He will vote the professors a college, the railroad kings a railroad, and will vote liberally for all manner of public concerns, but never a cent for the advancement of farming. He is too apt to think the farmer already is enjoying the ultimatum of agricultural methods and ways; and how willing the shrewd ones of life's other callings are to take him at his thought, realizing all the advantage in the taking.

Let us, then, take hold of this matter afresh and see if we cannot keep more nearly even with the rest of the world.

THE CITY AND COUNTRY

There is not a little feeling in the cities that they have life in a better form than can be found in the country. May be the city folk do not think they are any more comfortable than their country cousins, but their order of living is at least seemingly finer and on a somewhat better level. They evidently feel that they have better opportunities for knowledge and probably know just a little more; that they dress better, appear better and, generally speaking, are of more consequence in the world.

Now, we of the country do not really care how these features of life are. We admit that city people secure better fits and are more dapper in personal appearance, read more daily papers, and pass current for a neater style of humanity than can well be supported in the country. We would not detract in the least from the advantages of city or town life, yet for the best life on earth

take the free open country; where the winds are pure, the skies are clear, the fields are fruitful, the houses are comfortable, the cattle are thrifty and the people are happy. Such a life is sweeter, broader, deeper, higher, grander and infinitely better than any hived-up city or town life on the face of the earth. So much for the way they feel and the way we feel on a subject that is not very interesting anyway. It is difficult though to see how any home can be pleasanter and happier than a well-ordered farm home. It is never the case that any home is more comfortable, or supplied with a better table. Now, since we are scoring so patriotically for the farm, the farmer and the farmer's home, it is to be hoped he will fully sustain the reputation we are trying truthfully and fairly to give him and his possessions.

The country is a better place to rear children than the city, notwithstanding good city mothers are so thankful their children have such excellent opportunities for becoming men and women. This is a thing we don't think about enough. It is a silent force working in the world's destiny and should be made of much greater importance than it is. Our children, their manhood and womanhood, what shall they be? These are the most important considerations that can engage our thoughts; living in the country I am quite as thankful as the city mother that it is such a good place to raise children. We are led to think this way because our leading men, who have occupied all the prominent positions of the nation, have emanated from the country, remote from the vices and weakening influences that prevail in large towns. Fashion, proud fashion, a stupid city product, reduces young men and women to an uninteresting level. The cities of this country have produced few great men. They have had generations, but how few of them ever

made a mark. The city born children are never heard from only in the great conglomerate aggregate of the people. The cities have never developed the higher and more complete forms of manhood. How much of a man is due to inborn qualities and how much to education, philosophers have not yet told us, but it is safe always to require good weight and quality in the original package. We have not seen the sagacious intellect of a Lincoln, or the distinguished mind of a Webster emerge from the false glitter and noise of a dirty city. Think of Washington among the stately oaks of Virginia, of Jefferson in his mountain home, of Adams on his farm, of Garfield in the country hovel, of Grant and his country childhood, and, while thus reflecting, bear in mind that not one of all the presidents originated in the city. These considerations are calculated to make us feel content in the country. Now then, brother farmers, fix up your farms and be happy in the best homes of the world.

THE FARMER'S DEPENDENCE

Out of what shall the farmer make his money? This may seem a singular question and yet, think the inquiry again and answer as wisely as you can. This question is raised because many opportunities of income in his calling are neglected and many more are unsuccessfully pursued. The merchant makes his money out of traffic. The laborer out of his labor. The mechanic out of his trade. The lawyer out of his profession, and so on to the end of all, who through the various channels of effort are seeking the money of the earth. It may be regarded an answer to say the farmer may make his money out of farming; and while it is a general answer, yet it is not sufficiently definite to meet all the features

of this interesting inquiry. Unlike other avocations the tiller of the soil can hardly rely upon his smartness for a livelihood, such an attainment might avail in some of the professions, but would undoubtedly prove unavailing in the farmer's life. We might then as well discuss the availabilities of the farmer's existence, financially speaking upon the actual as the speculative. There are several ways by which the farmer can make money, all of which are simple, tedious and limited. He can run his whole farm as a specialty in some given direction or to general farming. The specialty may be a particular line of fancy stock, or raising grain or hay for sale only. General farming means a little of everything that relates to a farm. The practice of general farming must be the safest and in the long run no doubt is the most remunerative and yet beyond question has more of hardship in it. Every farm can have a little something of butter, fat stock, horses, wool, sheep or lambs, hogs or pigs and eggs to sell, if it is well managed and out of these various products, according to the size of the farm, a fair realization can be made. While such a farm can be materially improved from year to year. Under such a course, in a little while the farm gains such a state of tilth and such resources of fertility, that a valuable banking capital is constantly at hand. Such advantages properly used in the farmer's hands become the strongest weapons against hard times and the surest means of success. On the other hand, imperfect tillage and paucity of soil enables him scarcely to gain a living and subjects him to hardships, the most tedious and laborious. Then let the answer be that the farmer should make his money from general farming and should avoid specialties. At the best the farmer's money comes slowly and its sources should be made as unfailing as possible. Gener-

al farming, good tillage, and a fertile soil go hand in hand. In general farming there is strength and in such strength there is wealth. Under specialties there is little else than weakness and a general downhill tendency.

Feed the crops on the farm, get your income from pork, beef, mutton, wool, colts, cows, butter, cheese and eggs, and you will see as never before, and realize more fully than you ever dreamed, an increasing fertility and profit from the broad acres of the farm. General farming should be the rule, and special farming the exception.

FARMERS TO THE RESCUE

It is said rum will tell, and so it will, always a sad, wretched story. It tells a loud story too for we see in round numbers $900,000,000 are expended for liquor annually, and this sum is the interest for one year at six per cent on $15,000,000,000. The money paid for rum in two years would fully pay the government debt. If we should borrow the sum that $900,000,000 would pay the interest on annually and with it purchase homes for the millions who now live in poverty, what a great work of good it would be; and why not pay interest on a fifteen billion relief fund as well as to pay such an immense sum to create so much misery. A farm improved and equipped for use, costing $1000 is a nice, cozy home-like affair, and fifteen million such places could be secured with the principal sum that the rum drinkers pay the interest on each year. Such a relief fund would relieve nearly or quite all our suffering, needy population. Think of it a moment, but you won't, no one more than half thinks of this matter. If a full realizing sense of its importance could possess the good people of this world, rum would have to go, double quick, where Satan drove the swine. Of course, no such relief fund will be borrowed, no such

farm homes will be created, no such great good will be accomplished, but the $900,000,000 will still be spent in making paupers, filling the jails and prisons of the land, in making for men, women and children an existence worse than for neglected cattle. Innocent children will continue to be ruined morally, physically and intellectually.

Instead of the fifteen million farm homes with fields of golden grain, bursting barns and bins, there will be emptiness in stomach and cupboard and infirmity in body. The music of mirth, joy and happiness will be superseded by the sighs and groans of wretchedness, misery and want. This great march of death will still move on and an ocean of scalding tears will compass its course. This great wrong can, at least, be partially corrected. The women of the land are taking part in this business; but really there is no class that can do more to arrest this work of ruin, than the farmers. They constitute the most numerous voting class and if they will act unitedly can do more to advance the temperance cause than any other element in our society.

JANUARY

With this month begins not only another year of time for us all, but another year of care, trial, responsibility and duty. The years come and go and so does man, all to little or no purpose, unless our comings and goings are according to some plan or preconceived arrangement aggressive and progressive.

The farmer, more than any of all who are occupied, is the busiest. If not, he has the best opportunity, in the full discharge of his calling to enjoy such a blessing. In occupation we find entertainment, and in entertainment, contentment, pleasure and happiness; which measure

more fully than we are aware the objects of our earthly stay. Let us for a moment consider the duties and privileges of the farmer in January. It is his duty to know carefully how the year just past has gone with him; it is also his duty to look with the best of care to whatever of animated dumbness may be living with him; and he should plan for the rest of the year, what he will do and how he will do it. In retrospecting the past year; its successes and failures will appear, the former as head and the latter as danger lights for the future; together they constitute the "lamp of experience" by which his year's work will be governed. By caring faithfully and patiently for his stock, at the time of all the year it needs the protection of good care the most, he makes sure his reward of profit at the time of sale; and in organizing the year's industry ahead he has something to work to, affording the advantage of system and order. In this way more can be accomplished and with greater ease than to go as it happens. Under a plan, you have the benefit of calculation, which is better than hard work. It is a good time during the long evenings of January, and it is as well the farmer's privilege, to read, visit, think, plan and resolve, to the end, that when the days grow longer, the sun gets higher, and the weather warmer, he can execute the plan, realize the thought, and keep the resolve.

To the farmer January is the pleasantest, the happiest and may be made the most profitable of all the months of the year.

MAY

Once more we cross the line between spring and summer. The days of frost and chill that make and hold ice are rapidly giving way to days of warmth and growth. The seed-time of 1886 is at hand and with it the farmer's opportunity.

Unlike others the farmer has really but one main chance at the drift of affairs in twelve months. The lawyer, the doctor, the merchant and all such have main chances, as it happens, throughout the year; to say nothing of the lesser chances constantly paying tribute to their watchfulness. But the chances rewarding the tiller of the soil, seem under the plan of life, to be concentrated in one, the main or only chance of his calling. Upon the improvement of this solitary chance depends the farmer's success; as he sows so shall he reap and as he reaps so shall he garner. The reaping and garnering depend upon the sowing, so you see the most important period of the year is now upon the farmer. He cannot afford to deal carelessly with it, as such carelessness will appear in season and out of season, constantly upbraiding his slothfulness.

Remember this in the farmer's seed-time, the farmer's opportunity, the farmer's main chance. The planting and sowing of this chance should intelligently and carefully anticipate the living and feeding wants of another year. The work of this month should have an eye upon the needs of man and beast, house and barn, the coming year. Plant now for what of the brute kind you expect to keep next winter. Crop accordingly as you keep stock; cows, young cattle, colts and sheep all require different kinds of feed to give them the most suitable rations. You know what stock you will keep the coming winter, if you do not, make up your mind now and prepare for that stock a supply best suited to its want. But enough of this, for in free America, everybody is inclined to like their own way the best and farmers, especially, don't like to be told how to do things; so excuse us for suggesting the importance of this month's work, in the calculations and realizations of the next har-

vest. We really intended no offence. We thought how pleasant it would be to have you think as we do for just a few sweet days only. To have you act today with reference to the morrow. We thought how nice it would be to do the work of jolly, sunny May in anticipation of bleak, stormy December. Forewarned — forearmed. This we take to be a great month of the year. Its calculations and doings are measurably for the rest of the year; since we can only cultivate, harvest and enjoy as we plant; cultivating and harvesting conjoin with God's favors in producing the yield. Think of it as you will, but do not neglect the opportunities of blooming, gentle May or you will regret your unmindfulness amid the freezing blasts of January.

JUNE

Now comes June, flying its flag of green over the face of all things. The meadows, pastures, yards and fields of grain are again fresh with the verdure of growth and beauty. No month of all the twelve is so fresh and fragrant as the last one of the first half. June has a gentle softness about it, manifest in the air, underfoot, over head and everywhere, that makes it truly welcome. Into it Nature crowds much; and from it man takes much. The season of vegetable growth in Vermont is so brief that when fairly upon us, as is the case now, we anxiously watch its course with interest and expectation. This is the time of cultivation, in which war against weeds is waged, care for the tender plants exercised, and the growth of everything urged by a training hand.

Many of the fields of clover, red fragrance, may as well be gathered this month, so that a new crop will reward early cutting and lend nutritious satisfaction to the

calves and cows next winter. Put all the growing crops in the best possible state of culture, and commence haying in the most advanced fields of grass, and you have made a favorable disposition, as a prudent husbandman, of the first half of the year. In this truly beautiful month we are led to thoughts of the preeminence in beautiful attractiveness of this favored section over all other parts of the Union. There is no spot on earth that properly commands such a deep, quiet love for its natural surroundings as Vermont. There is no spot where the hills wear such a gentle aspect, and the mountains such a modest grandeur, and valleys such full cut robes of peace and plenty, as the state where we live. Its rivers, its brooks and its forests are the deep, happy-tongued enunciators of attractions and charms found nowhere else on earth. Our improvements—the roads, the towns, the churches, the schools and the farms, are as well advanced as similar conditions in other states, and as satisfactory as could be expected from the volume of emigration and wealth that has gone forth from our midst. The stock, the horses, the cows, the cattle generally, the hogs, hens, and all such of ours, which stand in our affection next to our children, are beyond, in excellence, the like in other parts of the country. In inventorying the effects and affairs of Vermont at the outset of this beautiful month, we have occasion to feel satisfied with what we have, proud of what we are in the estimation of others, and very hopeful in what the future, by proper effort will unfold to us. Though equal to any and superior to many states of the Union, in beauty of country, comforts and blessings of life, let us not rest on such honors, but, thanking God for the strength of the past, take courage for the openings of the future.

THINK ABOUT IT

The farmer should be a constant student, studying the best way for all his doings and doing the best thing with all his studyings. Undertake nothing without a plan there is more in calculation than work. Plan ahead the year's routine, the season's requirements, the week's work, and the day's realities. At the outset of each year have in view generally what shall be done for the coming 365 days. Determine the crops of each field, the manner of cultivation, the seed to be used, the work generally to be put in and the force requisite for its accomplishment. At the opening of each season, take bearings and see if the work belonging to the preceding one has been done, and fully provide for the one awaiting your attention. With the beginning of each week have a definite program for all its details, just what and how it shall be employed.

Each and every night arrange the work of the coming day and each and every day perform conscientiously and faithfully according to arrangement. Thus study, calculate, plan, execute and it will fall out after a while that you are a good farmer, an honest man, a good neighbor and making money. Nothing succeeds without coherence and nothing coheres without design, calculation, and adjustment. Nothing of consequence happens by chance, and it matters not how things destitute of importance, did come about. Then it would seem worth the farmer's while to studiously systematize all his expectations, plan all his doings, being consistent at all times, with his judgment and conclusions. Some may think they can't study up matters and reflect upon what they would do, for want of time, but doubtless a few weeks of well ordered work would make leisure in which to enjoy reflection out of which to evolve better things, that is,

more satisfactory results with less hard toil. Be industrious but don't work so as to always feel fatigued, and so constantly as to have no time to think about it. Those in possession of the greatest fortunes and holding the sceptre of the world's power are not manual workers; they have studied upon it, designed it, planned it and then put in motion another set of designs, schemes and plans to operate the first set; and work out the fulfilment of their final purposes. Now, Mr. Farmer, think more and you can soon get along with less work, have more leisure, the proper improvement of which yields all the advantages of a higher, better, easier and more comfortable life. Think about it and see if it is not so.

ATTRACTIVE FARMS

Western farms are noted for their broad acres, but as a rule, not for a thrifty, neat appearance. If dress is anything in case of a man, it is perhaps more in case of a farm. Cleanliness and neatness are godly traits, and as becoming on the face of nature as on the face of man. If New England has an acknowledged ascendency over the West, in any one respect more than another, it is in the tidy, comfortable, homelike appearance of its farms and farm buildings. There is, however, an opportunity for great improvement in these respects and as broad a field open to Vermont as any New England state. Slick up your farms, tidy up your buildings and yards; it will pay you richly in a large silent credit upon the ledger of respectability and neat living. Keep your fences up and the weeds down. Keep the hogs in the pen, the cattle in the pasture and everything about the premises in its place. Thus you will soon be a neat farmer and a neat farmer is a good farmer.

Study to improve yourselves, your methods, your stock and generally all you have to do with.

Improvement, progress, thrift, independence, wealth and happiness all graduate in the same class.

Everybody seems to be chasing after wealth feeling sure that to its possession all else will be speedily added; then Mr. Farmer show Mr. Everybody, the bewitching conditions of sure and certain accumulations in husbandry and all will engage in husbanding the resources of agricultural possibilities.

EXHAUSTING THE SOIL

Nature, through the ages of barbarism, preceding the settlement of this country by the white man, utilized the luxuriant growth of the vegetable world in its decay, in fertilizing the soil, and to an extent that seemed inexhaustible. This fertility was found in the East and measurably exhausted when its devastation was moved further west and has fairly reached the Pacific. The Eastern farmer at first thought it useless to regard fertilizing but soon became convinced of its necessity. But, as the fact gradually got control of him, he moved westward to new regions, in pursuit of richer soil, and to avoid fertilizing the old, thinking at each move he had found it better, and again after a few years of shiftless soil robbing would move on again. So we see the professional soil exhauster has been fleeing westward before the all-devouring shadow of his own mischievous exhaustion, and since he now faces the eastern boundary of the Pacific, it is hoped his foolish ravages are ended.

Excepting the question of fertilizing the soil there is not very much difference between eastern and western farming. The average western farm is smoother and, generally speaking, easier to carry on; but with the same

care and attention, eastern soil has shown an ability to produce equally as good crops as western. The western farmer has already come to consider it necessary to fertilize the soil, and many an Illinois farm has been abandoned for more fertile soil further west. No bank, however wealthy, can remain solvent by constantly paying out. It must have deposits or sooner or later it will fail. So it is with the soil; continually taking away something and returning nothing has but one conclusion, and that is poverty. The greatest desideratum of the American farmer today is better culture and more fertility. These are questions already as interesting in one section of the country as another. The hills and valleys of New England are as charmingly beautiful as any portion of our greatly diversified country. They are as fertile and productive as any of the far-famed west. For the time they may be more depleted, but comply with the terms of redemption, to wit, better culture and more fertilizer, and we have the garden and the beauty of the world at our feet. Fertility and restoration, instead of impoverishment and plunder, should be the watchword of the coming farmer.

WANTS AND NEEDS

These terms sometimes confuse and the requirements of life are indiscriminately regulated by them. There should be more necessity in a need than in a want. Need is fuller of destitution than want, hence our needs are more urgent than our wants. If we need a thing we want it; but we may want things that we hardly need. It is well to discriminate in these respects, so that we will be more likely to get what we ought to have and leave alone what we ought not to have. A proper judgment in these matters is needed among the farmers more than with any other class.

The farmer must calculate closer than most others, because his means for securing what he thinks he needs are more limited; yet by care, industry and economy, farmers can always have the necessaries of life. Every farmer should look himself over occasionally and make up a list of his needs and then as rapidly as possible supply them, regulating the supply, of course, by the ability to provide.

Farmers need good and suitable tools and machinery for doing the work on the farm and such a need should be met promptly, as it will be good economy to do so and a great saving of vital powers, which should be favored as much as possible in this age of hurry and bustle. Housewives need convenient utensils in and about the house for doing the house work to the best advantage, and every farmer's wife in the land should have such a need provided at once, even if it can be only poorly afforded. At best and under the most favorable circumstances the lot of the farmer's wife is hard enough and it should be made as easy as possible without delay.

The farms sometimes need things as well as the farmers. In fact often times the needs of the farm are the most apparent. The farm always needs good comfortable buildings, a good supply of water and apartments in the buildings for different lines of stock. Every farm too needs a good orchard, a good garden, a good strawberry bed and so on to the end of what caters to taste and health, as well as to what gratifies the senses. Every farm too needs shade, good fences and things too numerous to mention, if they conduce to beauty and comfort. Life will be better and happier by supplying all these and similar needs on the farm.

THE FARMER'S LIFE

Just now, and perhaps more than ever before, there seems to be not a little talk about the farmer and his life. What this augurs for him and his calling it is difficult to anticipate. The power of the world lies in knowledge and wealth. What we mean by power is influence, politically, commercially, religiously and financially. Knowledge is the broader of these two agencies, occupying the field of politics, commerce and religion, though not exclusively, yet to such an extent that its superiority is generally conceded in these respects; still, time it as we may, the senses are always convinced of the conspicuous, commanding presence of money in all that is done in this world. Knowledge plans, projects and devises, but a little cash always comes handy in carrying out and paying the bills.

Evenly distributed knowledge has no especial influence, but makes itself generally and genially felt throughout the community, as we see in case of a well educated people. Now and then significantly the power of knowledge shows itself in instances of marked individuals of rare gifts and talents. This kind of power is more to be feared and restrained and always ought to be watched. Evenly apportioned wealth, same as knowledge, lends a salutary influence, and blesses the community so provided. It is only the instances of disproportioned, unwieldy accumulations that occasion apprehension and result in harm and wrong. Of course knowledge and wealth, so far as instrumental in the accomplishment of good are desirable acquisitions, but when secured for the sake of the influence they can wield, they become dangers and greatly to be feared.

Notably the farmer, in his humble life, neither becomes very wise nor very rich. He has not the leisure

for the acquirement of wisdom to the harm of his fellows; nor has he the opportunity for storing away this world's goods to the detriment of those among whom he lives. Then the farmer, in his simple ways and methods, cannot be considered the occasion of very much wrong or oppression. He is, upon the whole, rather an inoffensive, harmless factor in the world. Unconsciously though and oftener than he knows he obeys the behest of the man who assumes the leadership and frequently pays tribute, at the expense of his own indigency, to the financial lords, when with a better understanding of his rights and duties, it might be otherwise. Commerce is enriched and wealth is amassed in operations upon what the farmer produces. Farther, and worse, politics as a rule are conducted, and laws are made, in the interest of commerce and other kinds of money making. It is generally understood that there is not much money in farming; that the farmer has a slow, hard road to wealth. This understanding is too correct. There are many ways by which money can be made easier and faster than at farming. In this then do we not see an inequality, if not an injustice? The hardest worked man, in all the different branches of labor, really receives the least for his toil. To be sure, he is safe in a living, but the cream of his doings is taken by the scheming and the alert. This should be corrected in some way. We are not now saying how, but by some means or other a reformation in this respect should be accomplished. A change in this and many other features of the farmer's life will soon show an improvement that we cannot say is not needed and will not be welcome, the country over. Education and money should be respected, but to accord them the lead in all things, is confessing a stupidity on the part of agricultural industry, more directly, the farm-

ers, that they should promptly deny. If the farmers will, they can make their lives more desirable, and have the ways of the world more to their liking.

INTELLIGENCE AND ACCURACY IN FARMING

As we have often said and can always say beyond chance of contradiction, the farmer is the hardest worked man in the world. The mechanic has his hours of labor and when he has toiled ten of them the whistle calls a rest and the other fourteen of the twenty-four are his for recreation and sleep. His day begins with seven and ends with six. Such an arrangement would be a vacation or a holiday season and more suggestive of leisure and pleasure than the farmer actually knows from one century to another. Few farmers commence as late as seven and quit as early as six. They are more likely to be at it as early as five, continuing till six or later and then have all the chores to do, and frequently errands to town, or a sick cow or horse to doctor. The farmer has always enough to do, because he hardly ever has his work done, and being the proprietor of it, is liable to be more diligent for its completion than as though someone else owned it. Without being more particular as to facts and reasons, we will leave the statement to take care of itself, that the farmer works harder than all the rest. This should not be the case. While he should be busy and all the time occupied, as should everyone, he should have more leisure and ease of life. It is difficult, however, to realize these things in his behalf, for in their establishment he is his own master and however strange it may seem, man is not as kind, lenient and just with himself as with others.

The whole matter is as the farmer says. He can rise above the slaving of his life as it now runs or he can follow darkly the course of his present ways.

There is no pursuit that requires more sound judgment, practical good sense and varied experience, than farming. So many operations on the farm depend upon contingencies, that a definite rule cannot be followed. A practical turn of mind and a prompt adoption of all the shifting changes, so as to realize the most as they pass, must be the farmer's reliance. Agricultural papers are great instructors, and book farming is not to be despised, but in practicing theories taught in books and papers, modifications must be engrafted and the application must meet all the differences arising from soil, climate and other accompanying conditions of execution. Accuracy of thought, statement, estimate and action are greatly needed among farmers. They are not educated to care and punctiliousness in all they do as business men are. Most of them do not weigh and measure, so everything goes by guess. The farmer is not carefully accurate in much of anything. Few know how much they sow or plant without reckoning up and fewer know how much they produce yearly, and fewer still how much they sell their products for. To succeed the farmer must know what he is doing, how to do all his work, and which is the most profitable of all the many ways there are for pursuing his employment. His heart must go with his hand in the work. His whole interest must be enlisted and he must find happiness in his pursuits. If a farmer is out of sympathy with his work, he is soon out of pocket as well. Few who give an intelligent, undivided service to agricultural undertakings fail, and yet to be successful in all respects, his life must be easy enough to be pleasant and to be pleasant it must be profitable.

FARM EDUCATION

Those expecting to be farmers ought to be educated for the calling that awaits them. There are various ways in the opinion of those who pretend to know by which this much desired culture can be acquired. Some are of the notion that agricultural colleges should be established for the purpose of disseminating a knowledge of the best methods of husbandry. Some think all the schooling given to the young should be calculated to impart information more or less useful in this needy direction. And last but not least, many there are who incline to the view that the farm is the place of all places for preparing the future farmer for his work.

If any branch of education is suggestive of practical impressions it certainly would seem to be that which relates to tilling the soil. Latin and Greek have but little to do with farming, and for that matter not much to do with any calling in these latter days. Then we can hardly consider the classics an essential to the proper make up of a good farmer. The science or a knowledge of farming is what the young farmer needs most at the onset. It will serve him better than money, and better than the science of astronomy, navigation, law, physics, war or peace. A knowledge of what a man is doing aids him more in the doing of it, than knowledge upon all other subjects combined. How often do we see men fall by the wayside of life's undertakings because they know so little of what they are undertaking. Such men know about other matters, but being ignorant of the way to accomplish the work they have espoused, they blunder, stumble, become laughing stock and fail. They are out of their element, in strange water, without the

chart and compass so necessary to insure success and safety. The boy who expects to be a farmer should be practically informed in his business and every farmer who raises up boys to manhood should take pains to instruct them in the way the farmer should go to be successful. Do not shut other kinds of knowledge out, let in all or as many of them as you can, they are all desirable and even necessary, but be sure, when you start in farming, that you know as well as may be of your calling, or ridicule, failure and reproach will follow "in hot haste."

MRS. GROUT'S FAMILY

In 1868, I married Harriet Hinman, a daughter of the late Aaron Hinman of Derby; and one child, Aaron Hinman Grout, blesses this union, which has continued very pleasantly fifty odd years, with may it be, happy years to come.

Aaron Hinman was one of the prominent citizens of Derby, passing away in 1854, in the prime of life. He was a son of Benjamin Hinman, one of the settlers of Derby. Benjamin Hinman's life in Derby began one hundred and thirty years ago; and with other noble men of his kind, they made it one of the most substantial towns in Vermont.

Aaron Hinman married Nancy Stewart, a daughter of Major Rufus Stewart, a soldier in the war of 1812, who was also one of the pioneers in the settlement of Derby. Indeed the history of that good old town would be incomplete without the citizenship of the Hinmans, the Stewarts and many other similar men who took part in founding it.

Aaron and Nancy Stewart Hinman had four children, Jane E., Harriet, Mary and Benjamin.

Jane E. married Lewis H. Bisbee of Derby, a soldier in the Civil War and a lawyer. He practiced his profession at Newport from 1863 to 1871, when he moved to Chicago, where he continued practicing law twenty-seven years, becoming one of the leading lawyers of that city. He deceased in 1898.

He was a good counsellor, an astute, skillful trier of cases; and a power before the jury.

They had two children, Harriet and Benjamin, who reside in Chicago.

Mrs. Bisbee deceased in 1909. She was a woman of intelligence and attainments, standing high in life. She was the best of wives and mothers.

Mary married Charles K. Bates, who was born in Derby, a brother of the late Edwin Bates, with whom he was for many years associated in the mercantile business in New York City and until Edwin's death in 1887, after which, until his decease in 1898, he conducted the business alone.

Their business was a success and they did many things to make Derby appreciate them.

Mrs. Charles K. Bates deceased in 1917, kindly remembering her native town in many pleasant ways. She was an interesting, pleasant woman.

Benjamin married Helen Brown of Newport and for many years was a prominent business man of that city. He administered estates, was upon bank directorates and executed trust work generally. He was a good citizen, reliable in business and a kind neighbor. He deceased in 1915.

Benjamin Hinman, Senior, had four children: Aaron, Harry, Mary and Ruth. Early in life Harry was a merchant at Derby Center, moving to Boston soon after the Civil War, where he conducted a mercantile business until his death. He had two children, both of whom have deceased. Ruth married Doctor Lemuel Richmond, a prominent physician practicing his profession at Derby Line where he deceased in 1874. They had two daughters deceasing early in life. Mary married Sanford Steele of Stanstead, P. Q., who deceased in 1854. They

had four children, Judge Benjamin H. Steele, Judge Hiram R. Steele, Hon. Henry S. Steele and Mrs. Ex-Governor Samuel E. Pingree. Judge Benjamin H. was one of the brightest lawyers I ever knew. He deceased in 1873. Judge Hiram R. and the Hon. Henry S. are prominent lawyers in New York City. Both Ruth and Mary deceased years since.

Major Rufus Stewart had six children: Harriet, Maria, Nancy, Jane, Horace and Emera.

HARRIET married George Robinson; and they had three children; Lucius, George S. and Charles.

Lucius was a prominent business man of Newport where he lived many years and died in 1882.

George S. was a prominent lawyer at Sycamore, Ill. where he deceased several years since.

Charles, a bright young man, died early in life.

MARIA married Jacob Bates; and they had four children; Edwin, Charles K., Jane and Nancy. Edwin and Charles K. have been mentioned; and Jane and Nancy deceased young.

JANE married Martin Newcomb; and they had two children, George and Laura. George died in the service during the Civil War; and Laura deceased young.

HORACE married Katharine Hinman; and they had four children; Martha, Rufus, Hoel and Harriet. Hoel and Harriet deceased early in life. Martha married Carlos Haskell and they had one child, Col. H. S. Haskell, who resides at Derby Line, Vermont. Rufus married Annie Brown and they had one child, Harry Stewart, who lives at Beebe, P. Q.

EMERA married Julia Daggett and they had two children, Clara and Martha. Clara married Eber C. Robin-

son and they had one child, Belle, who deceased early in life. Mrs. Robinson resides at Newport. Martha married Doctor C. F. Branch; and they both deceased several years ago.

All of Major Stewart's children and their affinities deceased several years since.

After boarding around a year or two we decided upon a home and home life. Accordingly in 1871, on the site of the Colodny Block, Main Street, Newport City, we opened a home of simplicity, comfort and hospitality; and wherever our lot has been cast, whether East or West, we have endeavored to maintain these cardinal features of home enjoyment.

Our home has been in Newport, the West and Derby.

I have always been actively interested in Derby Academy, having been president of its board of trustees thirty odd years; and have taken active part in raising funds for the school; turning in from time to time around $40,000.

In 1908, Aaron H. Grout married Edith Hart of Boston, an interesting woman; and they have two little girl children of whom we think very much. Their names are Eleanor H. and Nancy S.

Partial illustrations of Mrs. Grout's family appear on the following pages; also of her own family and of Aaron's family; and also a partial Scene of the Clydeside Home at Derby.

GRANDPARENTS

No. 1 Benjamin Hinman
" 2 Lydia Deane Hinman
" 3 Major Rufus Stewart

HER PARENTS' FAMILY

" 4 Aaron Hinman
" 5 Nancy Stewart Hinman
" 6 Benjamin Hinman
" 7 Jane, Harriet and Mary

HER OWN FAMILY

" 8 Josiah Grout
" 9 Harriet Hinman Grout
" 10 Aaron Hinman Grout

AARON'S FAMILY

" 1 Aaron Hinman Grout
" 2 Edith Hart Grout
" 3 Eleanor H. Grout
" 4 Nancy S. Grout

The Clydeside Scene

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1

2

3

4

CLYDESIDE SCENE

ADDITIONAL OF JOSIAH GROUT'S FAMILY

A partial account of Josiah and Sophronia Ayer Grout's family, additional to other mentionings.

HELEN M. married Martin Perkins and they had two children, Martin and Helen. Martin deceased recently, Helen lives at Laconia N. H.

GEORGE W. married Laurestine Ford, and they had four children, Pauline, Barton, Inez and Mary. The girls have deceased. Barton lives at Derby.

SOPHRONIA E. married George O. Ford, a captain in the 8th Vermont Regiment Civil War, and they had one child, L. W., who resides at St. Johnsbury.

MARY M. married Charles H. Dwinell, and they had two children, Chas. H. and William G., who live at Providence, R. I.

VICTORIA N. never married.

THEOPHILUS married Ellen A. Black, and they had two chidren, Charles T. and Addie Lou, who are living; Charles T. in Fitchburg, Mass., and Addie Lou in Brooklyn, N. Y.

SUSAN married F. W. Baldwin, and they had one child, Edward G., who is living.

JAMES never married.

George W., Sophronia E., Victoria N., Susan and James, besides those otherwise mentioned, have deceased. Josiah, Mary M. and Theophilus are the only survivors of the family.

AFTERWORD

If the reader has perused any considerable portion of this book slight faulty proof reading may have occasionally disturbed; but I trust no such error has been sufficient to confuse or obscure the intended meaning. An occasional letter changed or transposed and occasional words transposed would correct such error.

In this as in all the affairs of life, it has not been altogether easy to keep track of all the "devil's" doings.

The foreword of a book tells what is to come. An afterword tells what has not come. Therefore to supply an omission, I here give place to a record, condensed from page 145 of this book.

COMPARATIVE RECORD

Senator Morrill worked into law 80 bills in 44 years.

Senator Edmunds, 73 in 25 years.

Congressman Grout, 79 in 16 years. (This does not include the last two years of his service.)

Morrill, less than 2 per year.

Edmunds, less than 3 per year.

Grout, less than 5 per year

MOTHERS OF MEN

I have not said enough in the foregoing pages about the *mothers* of *men.* They are indeed the greatest.

They are those who brave the world's dangers, endure the world's hardships and sacrifices for the lives of the *men* and *women* who *have* made the world what it is; and *will* make the world what it *will* be.

In honor and memory of those noble souls who have and do bravely achieve the *"Great Adventure,"* I offer the following:

"Go kneel at the shrine of the Soldier unbeaten!
Go scatter your bloom at the conqueror's feet!
I sing of the other—the conqueror's mother!
I sing of the cradle-song, trembling and sweet!
And if, as the Titan stole fire from heaven,
I might for a time steal a heavenly pen,
I'd dip it in glory and write the full story—
The wonderful song of The Mothers of Men!"

DISSOLVING VIEWS

I have spoken of dissolving *home* views; and now would refer to the dissolution of a larger, though not dearer, *life* view.

In a limited way I have known people, as friends, neighbors and acquaintances, in the different walks and ways I have travelled; and it is to this life circle, this life association that I now allude.

It touches tenderly to realize that a very small percentage of the kin, friends, neighbors and acquaintances among whom I started life remain.

In public life I have had the honor and the pleasure of an acquaintance with the governors of Vermont, including Erastus Fairbanks; the United States Senators, including Foot and Collamer; the Members of Congress, including E. P. Walton, Justin S. Morrill and Portus Baxter; all the Members and Senators of seven legislatures; all the State officers since 1872; a large number of business men; a large number of preachers and educators; all our Supreme and Superior Court Judges since Judge Poland's time, and nearly all the lawyers since 1865; and besides so many Vermonters, I have had the honor to meet of our Presidents: Lincoln, Johnson, Grant, Hayes, Arthur, Harrison, McKinley and Roosevelt; also I have met in Illinois many illustrious, interesting men in public and business life; and from 1896 to 1898 I met more than one-half the governors of all the States.

This constitutes an interesting galaxy of friends and acquaintances; a dear fellowship of noble men and

noble women. It covers a period of more than sixty gliding years; the earlier of which are nearest and dearest. Of those in the arena the first half of this period there are but few; and all are, one by one, dissolving partnership with life's concerns; and so the sand in the hour glass soon will have run; but it is only that other sand may keep the glass ever and always busy.

Life's journey at the onset is a far call, but distance soon minimizes, and around eight decades, appears at the minimum.

To describe the dissolution of this "life view" more accurately than words of mine can, I ask you to read the following lines by William Knox:

> So the multitude goes, like the flower or the weed,
> That withers away, to let others succeed;
> So the multitude comes, even those we behold,
> To repeat every tale that has often been told.
> For we are the same our fathers have been;
> We see the same sights our fathers have seen,
> We drink the same stream, we see the same sun,
> And run the same course that our fathers have run.
> The thoughts we are thinking our fathers did think;
> From the death we are shrinking our fathers did shrink;
> To the life we are clinging, our fathers did cling;
> But it speeds from us all like the bird on the wing.

Thus endeth this book.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

Foreword 5
Century Poem 6--7
Grout Centennial 8
Address of Welcome at the Grout Centennial 9--14
Grandmother's Battle with the Rats 11
Grout Genealogy 15--31
The Willards 29
Ayer Genealogy 32--25
Remarks 36--37
Our Homes 38--46

WILLIAM W. GROUT

From Boy to Man 47--55
His Eighteen Years in Congress 56--138

HIS CONGRESSIONAL WORK SUBDIVIDED

Foreword 56
A Candidate for Congress 57
The 47th Congress 58--60
" 48th " 60
" 49th " 60--78
" 50th " 78--86
" 51st " 86--88
" 52nd " 88--100
" 53rd " 101--102
" 54th " 102--110
" 55th " 110--116
" 56th " 116--138

HIS SPEECHES IN CONGRESS

Cabinet Office for Agricultural Industry 59--60
American Shipping 60
Fitz-John Porter 62--74
Oleomargarine 74--77
Experiment Station 77--78

Election of Postmasters..... 79--80
Vermont and Kentucky..... 80--86
Sibley Tent Claim..... 91--93
Pension Bureau..... 94--96
Protective Tariff..... 96--100
Coinage Redemption..... 103--105
Pacific Railroads..... 105--109
Cuban Question..... 113--114
Homesteads..... 114--115
Seating of Brigham H. Roberts..... 117--125
Justin S. Morrill Memorial..... 126--138

MISCELLANEOUS OF GENERAL GROUT

A Boomerang..... 139--150
Candidate for the Senate..... 152--154
Death of General Grout..... 152--154
Expressions of Esteem..... 155--163
Concluding Word and Comparison..... 164--168
Comparative Record..... 394
General Grout's Farming..... 169
His Chicago Address..... 170--192
Age of W. W. Grout..... (See his illustration)
His Honorary Degrees..... " " "

JOSIAH GROUT

Josiah Grout, from 7 to the Civil War..... 195--205
The Civil War..... 206--217
His Part in the Civil War..... 218--241
His Business Life..... 242--247
His Political Life..... 248

HIS POLITICAL LIFE SUBDIVIDED

He Sought the Governorship..... 249--252
The Nominating Convention..... 249--252
Speech Accepting his Nomination..... 252--254
Speech at Burlington Opening the Campaign of 1896..... 254--265
His Incoming Message..... 266--286
Remarks..... 287--288
His Outgoing Message..... 288--320
Extra Session, Proclamation and Message..... 321--324
The Proclamations of his Administration..... 325--328
Speeches He Made upon Occasions..... 329--358

HIS SPEECHES SUBDIVIDED

The Speech of all the Speeches.....329--331
Speech to the Vt. Rgt. on its Departure for the Front..... 332--333
Speech to the Reg't on its Return from the Front.....324--325
Speech at the Dedication of the Haskell Library.....336--338
Speech at the Banquet of the Officers' Reunion Society, 1896.339--340
Remarks at Barre, 1896, Introducing Gen'l. Gordon.....341
Speech Concerning Bennington Battle Monument.....342--344
Speech in Boston before Vermont Veterans.....245--249
Speech in Boston before Sons of Vermont.....349--353
Speech at Banquet of N. E. Governors, Boston..... ...354--355
Speech Welcoming Return of World War Soldiers.....358
An Office I Did Not Get..... 359--360
My First Convention, George F. Edmunds and Justin S. Morrill.361--364
Farm Articles.....365--376
Mrs. Grout's Family.....388--391
Aaron Grout's Family..... 391
Supplemental of Josiah Grout's Family.....393
Afterword 394
Age of Josiah Grout..... .....(See his illustration)
His Honorary Degrees..... ..... " " "

ILLUSTRATIONS

BETWEEN PAGES

Grout Coat of Arms..... 2
William W. Grout..... 4
Grand Parents, Parents, & Children of Josiah Grout's Family. 46– 47
General Grout's Family..... 52– 53
General Grout's Barton Home..... 52– 53
General Grout's Farm Home.....168–169
General Grout's Temperance Party 168–169
Josiah Grout..... 193
Miskel Farm Fight.....240–241
Grand Parents, Parents & Children of Mrs. Grout's Family..392–393
Josiah Grout's Family.....392–393
Aaron H. Grout's Family.....392–393
Clydeside Home.....392–393

INDEX

FOR ANY SUBJECT SEE TABLE OF CONTENTS

For the name Grout, except W. W. and Josiah; and the name Ayer, see Grout Centennial Address, Grout and Ayer Genealogies and partial account Josiah Grout's family, pages 8–37–393. For the names Hinman, Stewart, Steele, Robinson, Newcomb, Bates, Richmond, Daggett, Branch, Bisbee, A. H. Grout and Hart, see pages 388–391.

	PAGE		PAGE
Allen, Ethan	201	Courts, Mr.	147
Bartlett, Henry S.	25	Collamer, Jacob	361
Bartlett, Thomas	50–361	Colfax, Schuyler	243
Barlow, Bradley	57	Crawford, General	229
Bartlett, Amasa	221	Crane, W. D.	243
Banks, N. P.	223	Dale, George N.	52–162
Baxter, Portus	361	Davis, Jefferson	212
Beecher, Henry Ward	202	Dewey, George	111
Bean, Capt.	233	Dillingham Paul	361
Bellows, John	21	Drew, Jerry	50
Brown, O. T.	49–242	Edmunds, Geo. F.	361
Brown, John	211	Edwards, J. L.	243
Brooks, Preston S.	213	Esty, Deacon	54
Buchanan, President	206–217	Fairbanks, Erastus	202–361
Bunker, C. A.	293	Fairbanks, Horace	54
Cahoon, Daniel	9	Fairbanks, Edward	154
Cahoon, Edward A.	25	Flint, H. C.	221–232
Captive, Elizabeth	30	Foot, Solomon	362
Chapin, E. H.	203	Garfield, J. A.	248
Colby, Professor	49	Gerry, Elbridge	21
Colby, S. B.	52–361	Giles, Benjamin	21
Coolidge, L. A.	141	Graves, C. H.	9

Hall, A. A. 282
Hard, Ray 361
Hatch, General 229
Hale, J. P. 214
Halleck, H. W. 67
Hale, Nathan 24
(same page, Hall should be Hale)
Haywood, Wm. 22
Hill, Hiram 50
Howard, W. E. 293
Holliday, Col. 224
Holbrook, Frederick 240
Hunt, Samuel 21
Hoffman, E. H. 9
Jackson, General 227
Jocelyn, S. P. 303
Kimball, Geo. 30
Lincoln, Abraham 28--216
Lee, Robert E. 228
Logan, John A. 243
Lovejoy, Elijah P. 207
Lovejoy, Owen 208
McGregor, Daniel 13-- 43
McClellan, Geo. B. 223
McDowell, General 226
Morrill, J. S. 126-266--361
Morrill, Calvin 361
Mosby, J. S. 235
Norton, L. S. 293
Nicholson, D. E. 361
Oglesby, Richard 243
Page, Phineas 9
Parker, I. A. 49
Parker, Theodore 203
Page, J. A. 361
Perkins, Capt. 231
Perry, G. W. 301
Perkins, G. H. 301
Pierce, F. W. 293
Peck, Gov. 54
Porter, Fitz John 62
Powers, H. H. 248
Pope, General 230
Poland, L. P. 262
Proctor, Redfield 54
Prouty, C. A. 54
Sanderson, Henry 20
Sayers, Governor 110
Sawyer, E. B. 221
Simpson, Jerry 89
Shields, General 227
Siegel, General 227
Stevens, Samuel 22
Stewart, Governor 87--361
Stone, Governor 110
Stone, M. S. 293
Smith, J. G. 361
Steele, B. H. 243--361
Stickney, W. W. 249
Stark, General 126
Sumner, Chas. 213
Swan, Miss Ruth 129
Smith, Lorraine M. 52
Tompkins, C. H. 224
Tutherly, H. E. 303
Underwood, Levi 361
Walker, Abel 22
Wetherby, Ephriam 30
Winthrop, Governor 17
Willard, Simon 30
Willard, Moses 30
Webster Daniel 199
Woodbury, C. A. 233
Woodbridge, F. E. 361
Willard, C. W. 361
Wilson, H. C. 243
Wyndham, Col. 232